

The homoeopathic treatment of acute and chronic diseases / by Emilius Kreussler ; translated from the German, with important additions and revisions, by Charles J. Hempel.

Contributors

Kreussler, Emil.
Hempel, Charles J. 1811-1879
National Library of Medicine (U.S.)

Publication/Creation

Philadelphia : Rademacher & Sheek, 1854.

Persistent URL

<https://wellcomecollection.org/works/wbvegkga>

License and attribution

This material has been provided by This material has been provided by the National Library of Medicine (U.S.), through the Medical Heritage Library. The original may be consulted at the National Library of Medicine (U.S.) where the originals may be consulted.

This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.



Wellcome Collection
183 Euston Road
London NW1 2BE UK
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722
E library@wellcomecollection.org
<https://wellcomecollection.org>

THE
HOMŒOPATHIC TREATMENT
OF
ACUTE AND CHRONIC DISEASES,

BY
✓
EMILIUS KREUSSLER, M. D.

TRANSLATED FROM THE GERMAN,

With important Additions and Revisions,

BY
CHARLES J. HEMPEL, M. D.,

Fellow and Corresponding Member of the Homœopathic Medical College of
Pennsylvania, Honorary Member of the Hahnemann
Society of London, &c. &c.

PHILADELPHIA:

PUBLISHED BY RADEMACHER & SHEEK, 239 ARCH STREET;

NEW YORK: WM. RADDE, 322 BROADWAY; ST. LOUIS:

J. G. WESSELHOEFT; BOSTON: O. CLAPP;

NEW ORLEANS: D. R. LUYTIES, M. D.;

CHICAGO: D. S. SMITH, M. D.

1854.

Surgeon Genl's Office
LIBRARY
W 52320
Washington, D.C.

W B K

K 91 t

1854

F. m. 8289 2tem 5

Entered according to the Act of Congress, in the year 1854, by

RADEMACHER & SHEEK,

In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States, in and for
the Eastern District of Pennsylvania.

KING & BAIRD, PRINTERS, No. 9 SANSOM STREET.

P R E F A C E.

THIS work is more particularly destined for those, who, having become convinced of the inanity of the alloëopathic method of treatment, desire to satisfy the demands of an enlightened conscience, by embracing the new and better method of treatment. They require assistance and instruction, lest a few failures should discourage them and turn them away again from the good cause. It is exceedingly difficult, always to discover the right remedy by a simple comparison of the symptoms; even experienced homœopathic practitioners, who scarcely ever err in the selection of the appropriate remedy, will not hesitate to say so.

Since it was simply my intention to throw out a few useful hints, I have left out everything which might have unnecessarily enlarged the boundaries of this work, and which I had a right to suppose was known to those who desire to study homœopathy. I believe I have said just enough, neither too much nor too little. Not too much, by leaving out all such remedies which simply palliate the disease for a time, or the cura-

tive effects of which are only imagined by some physicians ; nor too little, by indicating all such remedies as have proved positively efficient means of cure in the diseases for which they are recommended, and mentioning all the circumstances in which their action is most fully and most usefully developed.

In regard to doses, homœopathic beginners will do well to use the higher, rather than the lower attenuations, although it is not, by any means, necessary, to avoid the latter as contrary to rule.

The present work is of course not intended to render the study of our *Materia Medica* superfluous ; he who omits this study, and then complains of his want of information, will have to accuse himself of his ignorance.

THE AUTHOR.

INTRODUCTION.

SECTION I.

THE first and most important requisite which every homœopathic physician, who desires to effect a cure, has to fulfil, is to select a remedy, whose action upon the healthy organism shall be exactly similar to the morbid condition he has to treat. Howsoever easy it may seem to make such a selection, the beginning practitioner will nevertheless meet with occasional difficulties which I desire to remove, partially at least, by the following short remarks.

In the treatment of acute diseases, where the symptoms are distinctly and unmistakeably developed, the selection of a remedy, in accordance with the principle, *similia similibus*, will generally appear easy. In many cases a *single appropriately chosen remedy* is sufficient to restore the patient's health. In comparing the symptoms, those which refer to the mind and the emotions, should not be omitted ; for they constitute a most essential indication in the selection of a remedy, and, indeed, facilitate it a good deal. Even if the physical symptoms should be less strikingly developed, or if several drugs should seem to be indicated at one and the same time, we can scarcely fail in hitting the right remedy, provided we are well acquainted with the moral symptoms, such as that *aurum* causes a sort of melancholy, *veratrum* a sort of religious mania, *pulsatilla*, *ignatia*, *sepia* a disposition to weep and complain, *bryonia* a high degree of irritability and *coffea* an excessive sen-

sitiveness of feeling. Mind and body being intimately united, it stands to reason that both must be affected by a drug, even if it were only sympathetically. What gives to the homœopathic practice a decided superiority over the old-school system of medicine which, a mere fragmentary thing in itself, becomes a perfect nothing in the hands of ignorant physicians, is precisely the account it takes of the mental and moral symptoms of the patient.

In many diseases it is necessary to use *two or three* remedies. In acute diseases it will scarcely ever be necessary to give more than two remedies; in inflammatory affections, for example, it may be necessary to commence the treatment with *Aconite*, for the purpose of diminishing the fever, and then to prescribe a remedy that is more particularly adapted to the local affection and subdues it more efficiently. In cases where more than one remedy seems indicated, or where complications with some chronic disorder exist; the most essential symptoms will have to be noticed first, and a remedy to be chosen accordingly. Of course, it is only the truly scientific physician who is capable of distinguishing essential from secondary symptoms. The essential symptoms having been removed, a second remedy is chosen for the remaining symptoms, and so on until the disease is cured, which will take place the more speedily the more accurately the symptoms were distinguished.

In many cases it is not the apparent disease that has to be combated, but the *latent psora* with which it is complicated. The presence of this latent psora is known by the fact, that apparently well chosen remedies which had never failed to perform cures in apparently the same cases, now remain without any effect, or that they effect only a partial and temporary improvement, which is soon followed by a relapse into the original condition. In such cases it will not only be found necessary to prescribe several drugs, but the antipsoric remedies,

whose action is of long duration, will have to be chosen in preference to the other so-called apsoric medicines that act for a less period of time. If an antipsoric remedy has had a good effect, without however accomplishing a cure, it is not necessary to choose a second antipsoric remedy immediately after the former; on the contrary, one of the apsoric medicines may be given, in acute as well as in chronic diseases. If an acute disease, which, itself, runs a short course, should be complicated with psora, a single well chosen antipsoric remedy will sometimes cure the whole complication; a dose of *Sulphur*, for instance, frequently removes encephalitis complicated with the psoric miasm.

A disease is often found complicated with the effects of massive doses of alloëopathic drugs. This is bad enough if it is a simple disease, but it is a good deal worse if there should be a psoric complication. The drug-symptoms and the symptoms of the disease are frequently so intimately connected, that it is difficult to distinguish them from each other.

If it should be possible to separate the drug-symptoms from those of the disease, it will be first necessary to antidote the former. The removal of these symptoms is frequently accompanied with the disappearance of the whole malady. This will happen much less frequently, if the disease should be chronic. After the removal of the drug-symptoms, it will then be found necessary to combat the disease itself with both antipsoric and apsoric remedies. If neither the antidotes nor the remedies which were chosen for the disease, should have any effect, it will sometimes be found necessary to resort to the use of animal or mineral magnetism, after which the same remedies which had remained without effect before, will be found to act with good results.

For the sake of expediting the cure, the dynamic as well as the material causes of the diseases should be investigated and determined. However, this is not abso-

lutely necessary. For, a mere comparison of the symptoms will lead us to the selection of the suitable remedy as certainly as the investigation of the morbid cause. In some cases a comparison of the symptoms has become unnecessary; it is customary, for instance, to give *Ignatia* when the disease originates in grief, *Arnica* when it is caused by a contusion, etc.

The mode of life, *constitution, temperament of the patient, state of the weather, climate, etc.*, do not specially indicate one or the other remedy, but they constitute so many general indications in the selection of the suitable remedial agent. For instance, if a disease should have originated in a sedentary mode of life, and in general and local congestions, we generally think of *Nux vomica, Ignatia, Cocculus, Arsenicum album, Sepia*; diseases that were occasioned by exposure to damp and cold weather, remind us of *Rhus tox., Chamom.*, etc., but such general indications would not justify the selection of these remedies, unless they should likewise be indicated by the special symptoms.

Accordingly as the medicine was properly or improperly chosen, the results of its action differ. If properly chosen, an improvement of some kind must necessarily follow. In many cases such an improvement manifests itself by a longer, quieter, more refreshing sleep, whereas previously the patients had slept restlessly, a little while only, or not at all, or they had not felt refreshed after sleeping. The patients feel as though a new life had been infused into them. Such pleasant changes, which frequently occur in homœopathic practice after the first dose of the medicine has been taken, are utterly unknown in alloëopathic practice.

The good effect of a remedy, especially in chronic diseases, is likewise known by a peculiar feeling of ease, cheerfulness and revival of spirits. After a good sleep and restoration of the spirits, the disease frequently disappears without any further critical changes. Frequently,

however, we notice slight sweats, a sediment in the urine, discharges of blood, and other phenomena which, of course, should not last long. If they should last too long, or should not be accompanied by a feeling of improvement, they cannot be considered favorable changes, and have to be treated as all the other symptoms; among such unfavorable critical discharges we have, for instance, vomiting, diarrhœa, ptyalism, expectoration.

Even if no other than a palliative effect can be produced, it is characterized by the above-mentioned sensations of ease and comfort. What a difference, in this respect, between homœopathy and allœopathy! An allœopathic palliative removes a troublesome symptom on the one hand, and, on the other, creates new ones; *morphium*, for instance, alleviates pain, it is true, but it causes anxiety, oppression on the chest, lassitude, lowness of spirits, a want of disposition to attend to any thing, drowsiness and even lethargy.

The favorable effects of a properly chosen homœopathic remedy are frequently preceded by an aggravation of the symptoms, lasting for one or more hours, according as it had been produced by a lower or higher attenuation. High attenuations cause scarcely any, or, at any rate, not very perceptible aggravations; even lower doses are not always followed by aggravations, but, as a general rule, they occasion aggravations that last 12 or even 24 hours.

We recognize the non-homœopathicity of the remedy that we had chosen, by the fact, that the patient does not get any better, and that the aggravation of the symptoms is not followed by a corresponding improvement. Such an aggravation does not last long; the former condition is soon restored. In other cases there is a short-lasting partial improvement, after which the disease returns with more violence than ever. A morbid state, for instance, which might require *Arsenicum* for

its permanent removal, may be temporarily relieved by *veratrum*.

As regards *the dose*, it should be as small as possible, for the aggravation will be so much milder, and the recovery will be effected the more speedily. It is generally advisable not to go below the twelfth attenuation. Remedies taken from the mineral kingdom, should be given in the thirtieth atten.; many remedies from the vegetable kingdom, such as *Lycopodium*, *Conium*, *Bovista*, *Rhus tox.*, *Euphorbium*, *Asa*, *Mezereum*, are likewise most appropriately administered in the same atten. A beginning homœopath should never use the first to the third atten., for he might be disappointed by the results. The violence of the subsequent aggravation might mislead him, and he might mistake for an aggravation of the disease, what is in reality a medicinal aggravation of the symptoms, produced by an overdose of a, perhaps, otherwise well chosen remedy. *Aconite*, first or third atten., for instance, might, in a case of pneumonia, drive sensitive patients to perfect rage. Would it be strange, if, in such a case, the beginner should despair of homœopathy, and return to the old-fashioned bleeding method?

On the other hand, we should not exceed the limits of the higher attenuation. It is not necessary to go above the thirtieth, which does all the good that medicine can do. The aggravations caused by this potency, are so slight, that they cannot well be slighter after higher attenuations. If it should be asserted that the highest potencies effect cures which the thirtieth and lower potencies could never have effected, we shall have to dissent respectfully, but most positively. It is impossible to say, what changes take place in the two hundredth to the eight hundredth potency. It would seem as though the medicinal power must either become weaker or stronger. If the latter, the aggravations become too violent; if the former, it would be impos-

sible to decide how far the attenuating process can be carried, without entirely destroying the last remnant of medicinal force. Moreover, time would be wanting to prepare these highest potencies one's-self, and it would not be advisable to have them prepared by others. But this is only said in passing.

As regards *the repetition of the dose*, it depends entirely upon the nature of the disease. Acute diseases require a more frequent repetition of the dose than chronic. The more rapid the course of the disease, and the more intense its character, the more frequently should the doses be repeated. This refers especially to inflammations. An interval of six hours, however, should always elapse before a second dose is given. The same length of time should be allowed to elapse before another medicine is given, in case the former should have remained without effect. If the disease should not be very dangerous, or if, in very acute diseases, an improvement should have taken place, it is sufficient to give the medicine twice a-day; in other diseases one dose a-day is enough. In many cases of acute disease, one, or at most two doses are sufficient.

In a case of acute disease complicated with psora, a single dose of the antipsoric remedy should be allowed to act twenty-four hours at least. This delay is so much less dangerous, that acute diseases when complicated with psora, run a much slower course than uncomplicated acute diseases. Such complicated diseases generally gain in extent what they lose in intensity.

In chronic cases, any medicine, whether antipsoric or apsorice, should be allowed to act a whole day at least. An antipsoric remedy may be allowed to act much longer than one day, though not whole weeks. If a decided improvement should have taken place after a first dose of an antipsoric remedy, the second dose should not be given until the improvement ceases. If no improvement at all should take place after two or three doses, another remedy should be chosen.

PART I.

SECTION II.

GASTRIC AND BILIOUS FEVERS.

Dose: Of the remedies which are mentioned in the following paragraph, two or three doses may be given every day.

Aconite is probably less frequently required in gastric and bilious fevers than it is commonly used. It is indicated by a small, frequent, quick, hard pulse. However, there is less harm done by giving a dose of *Aconite* too much than too little. Thirst, dryness and heat of the skin, a sense of anxiety and oppression, are additional indications for *Aconite* which will not be given in vain, even if the disease should not be cured entirely. It is only in the case of little children that the gastric disorder will sometimes yield to a single dose.

Bryonia alba is an excellent remedy in gastric or bilious fevers. It is indicated by the following symptoms: white and yellowish coating of the tongue (at the tip and along the sides of the tongue the coating is rather whitish, and more yellowish in the middle), dryness of the tongue in most cases, nausea, sometimes increasing to vomiting, bitter eructations and bitter taste in the mouth, sensitiveness of the hypochondria, distention of the abdomen, constipation, frontal headache, sleeplessness, chilliness with a good deal of thirst. When such a fever is caused by a fit of chagrin, *Bryonia* is a standing remedy.

Arsenicum album is principally suitable when the fever assumes a typhoid character. It is required when the following symptoms are present: frequent, quick, small pulse, hot and dry skin, unquenchable thirst, anguish with tossing about in bed, dry tongue. In some cases we may hesitate between *Aconite* and *Arsenic*. The former will sometimes

effect an improvement; but this will not deceive an attentively observing physician; the moral condition of the patient whose spirits are either continually excited or else depressed, will reveal to him the true character of the disease. A general aggravation of the symptoms will not be slow to follow, and it becomes evident that *Arsenic* has to be given. These symptoms are generally accompanied by constipation, although diarrhoea is likewise an indication for *Arsenic*, especially when the discharges are whitish.

Nux vomica is particularly suitable to individuals of a plethoric habit, or to such as are affected with abdominal plethora. It is indicated by whitish coating of the tongue, sour taste, especially early in the morning, vomiting of the ingesta, malaise and pressure in the præcordia after eating, sluggish stool or constipation, vertigo, moderate fever and full pulse. Such a fever is apt to develop itself in hot weather, or when the days are damp and warm.

Side by side with *Nux* we may range *Ignatia amara* and *Cocculus*. *Ignatia* is required by an irritable state of mind, which sometimes alternates with listlessness, violent vertigo, sluggish stool or constipation, and more particularly by a sensitive and weeping mood. *Cocculus* cures gastric and other derangements occasioned by riding in a carriage.

Chamomilla cures gastric-bilious fevers that were caused by a cold or a fit of chagrin, and are characterized by diarrhoea (sometimes accompanied with colic) oppression in the pit of the stomach, pressure at the stomach after eating, dirty yellow coating of the tongue.

Belladonna frequently cures gastric and bilious fevers. The symptoms which indicate this remedy are generally accompanied by congestive tendencies downwards rather than upwards. A yellowish complexion and tinge of the conjunctiva are frequently present. The patients are frequently unable to fall asleep, owing to illusions of the fancy, fantastic forms, etc., which appear before their sight as soon as they close their eyes, and disappear again as soon as the eyes are opened. The opposite symptom, an irresistible desire for sleep, is less frequent. Among the most prominent indications for *Belladonna* we have a whitish or dirty, yellowish coating of the tongue, gulping up of a bitter fluid, oppression of the chest, diarrhoea or soft stool, (very rarely slow stool or constipation). *Belladonna* frequently succeeds

in removing gastric-bilious conditions caused by the abuse of Cinchona.

Pulsatilla cures gastric symptoms caused by eating fat. It is particularly indicated by flat or insipid taste of the food, foul or bitter eructations, loss of appetite, vertigo, *chilliness with adipsia*. These symptoms are scarcely ever accompanied with constipation, but the alvine evacuations are either left undisturbed, or there is slimy diarrhoea.

The indications for *Mercurius solubilis* are nearly the same as those for *Pulsatilla*, (with this difference that there the chill is generally accompanied by thirst, and the discharges from the bowels are either loose, of a brownish or bright yellow or reddish color, excoriating the anus, and causing a sensation of burning and stinging at this part, or else the bowels are costive, and the evacuations are hard, lumpy, dry, or encircled with a thin whitish slime, of a dark-brown color.—ED.)

Antimonium crudum is indicated by complete loss of appetite, weight and fulness in the abdomen, constipation.

Veratrum album is an important remedy for vomiting of bile, constant retching and eructations, vertigo, chilliness, thirst, a small, slow pulse. Sometimes there is a greenish diarrhoea, but most frequently costiveness.

Ipecacuanha will sometimes be found useful for similar symptoms.

Digitalis purpurea, one dose a day, is used more frequently in chronic cases of gastric derangement than in acute. It is indicated by a dusky-yellow, rather livid complexion, nausea, foul, bitter eructation, sense of oppression in the præcordia, sluggish stool, slow pulse, lowness of spirits, and unusual irritability of the nervous system.

SECTION III.

A FEW VARIETIES OF CHRONIC GASTRIC AND BILIOUS DERANGEMENT.

THE remedies which have been mentioned in the former paragraph, are likewise useful in chronic cases; but the following remedies are more essentially adapted to the latter.

Sulphur and *Sepia* often do much good in cases where

Nux vomica, *Cocculus*, *Ignatia* only afforded temporary relief. Their principal indications are sour eructations and pressure in the region of the stomach after dinner. The taste is either unaltered, or it is foul and bitter; the bowels are generally confined. Symptoms of general plethora are likewise often present.

Sepia is more frequently suitable to females than males; gastric disorders during pregnancy frequently yield only to *Sepia*.

Aurum foliatum is indicated by loss of appetite, foul eructations, putrid taste; the patients generally look wretched and sallow.

Lycopodium is useful for bitter (sour?) eructations, especially in the morning, burning eructations in the day time, burning at the stomach, distended abdomen, constipation.

Carbo veget. responds to vomiting of greenish mucus, eructations with burning pains in the region of the stomach, a good deal of chilliness, coldness of the whole body, slow pulse.

All these remedies may be given once a day, or a dose every two or three days.

SECTION IV.

MUCOUS FEVER.

It is not always easy to treat mucous fevers homœopathically, but as a general rule the result of this treatment is satisfactory and speedy. It must not be forgotten, that the physician is seldom sent for at the commencement of such a disease. The symptoms at first are so slight that the patients can scarcely imagine they are sick; they only complain of loss of appetite. This may continue for one or two weeks before danger is apprehended, and a physician sent for. This is the reason why *Pulsatilla*, *Ipecacuanha*, and other similar remedies are much less used in mucous fevers than they otherwise would be; the indications for these remedies have disappeared when the physician is called.

These two remedies may be given when the disease first breaks out, two doses a day. *Ipec.* is indicated by loss of appetite, loathing of every kind of food, and an intermittent

type of the fever, such as frequently exists at the commencement of the disease.

Pulsatilla is useful when the type of the fever is remittent, with evening exacerbations, chilliness, absence of thirst, heat of the head, slimy, pappy taste, loss of appetite, slimy vomiting.

At a later period we may give *Mercurius solubis* and *Antimonium crudum*, one or two doses a day. *Merc. sol.* is indicated by aphthæ, bad smell from the mouth, swelling of the parotid gland, fever with nightly exacerbations. *Ant. cr.* is required by complete loss of appetite, nausea, distended abdomen and slow stool.

Arsenicum album is indicated by burning heat, nightly delirium, miliaria alba preceded by clammy sweat, cadaverous smell from the mouth, costiveness. After *Arsenicum* it may sometimes be necessary to give some one of the previously named remedies to complete the cure.

Veratrum, one or two doses a day, will be found suitable at the commencement and in the course of the disease, especially when a torpid character prevails, and is characterized by dullness of the head, buzzing in the ears, hardness of hearing, muttering delirium. If symptoms of cerebral irritation and effusion should be present, *Helleborus niger* may be given, one or two doses a day. These two last named remedies, to which we may add *Phosphorus* and *Carbo veget.* are rather suitable to febris pituitosa nervosa.

If the disease should run on for a time without any marked improvement, and the patient should complain of loss of appetite, sluggish stool, prostration, such remedies as *Kali carbon.* *Natrum muriat.*, *Magnesia carbonica*, *Lycopodium*, *Calcarea* will have to be given on account of their deeply penetrating action upon the organism. *Kali carb.*, one dose a day, deserves particular attention, nor should its exhibition be delayed. In impoverished and lymphatic constitutions this remedy may be given at the very commencement of the disease. If the irritation should have extended from the intestinal mucous membrane to that of the sexual organs, *Natrum mur.* and *Calcarea carb.* will be found excellent remedies.

Arnica, *Spigelia*, *Dulcamara*, *Cina*, *Valeriana* should be given if an improvement is soon after followed by another relapse. A dose should not be given oftener than every

twenty-four hours; the selection of any particular remedy depends, of course, upon the existing symptoms.

Sulphur will only be found suitable to psoric subjects; if its action should be exhausted, one or more of the above named remedies will still have to be given.

SECTION V.

WORM AFFECTION.

IF, in a case of worms, the following symptoms should be present: restless sleep, rolling of the eyes during sleep, nose-bleed, violent itching of the anus, one dose of *Cina* a day will be found useful, even if massive doses of the crude drug should have been swallowed previously. In other cases I have seen good effects from *Hyoscyamus*, *Stramonium*, *Mercurius solubilis*, *Spigelia*, *Filix mas*, *Petroleum*. These remedies sometimes have to be given by way of experiment, for the only indication we sometimes possess is a troublesome itching at the anus. If the nose-bleed should return frequently, *Pulsatilla* is often the best remedy. *Aconitum* is an admirable remedy in the case of small children to whose organism it is especially adapted. A bloated face, nausea, vomiting, water-brash, canine hunger, periodical attacks of colic, slimy diarrhoea, intermittent pulse, spasmodic symptoms, point to *Veratrum Sabadilla*, *Cicuta*. I found the last one useful in a case characterized by a constantly recurring singultus, crying, pain in the nape of the neck, spasmodic traction of the head backwards, trembling of the hands. If the disease should be of several years standing, antipsoric remedies will have to be chosen, such as *Calc. carb.*, *Natrum mur.*, *Kali carb.*, *Causticum*, *Petroleum*, all of which should be allowed to act for several days.

The homœopathic physician is not concerned about the kind of worms, for this cannot always be determined with certainty.

SECTION VI.

CATARRHAL FEVER.

THE use of *Aconite* in these fevers is rather limited. If a dry, hard, sonorous cough should be present, and the pulse should be considerably excited, *Aconite* may be given twice a day. In the case of little children it is generally sufficient to cure the disease. If a loose cough should remain, a dose of *Pulsatilla* may be given once a day. If there should be distinct evening exacerbations of the catarrhal symptoms, *Pulsatilla* may be tried from the first; the cough is generally loose, and an oppression in the præcordia is generally present. If the cough should be caused by the vapours of sulphur, *Merc. sol.* and *Pulsat.* may be tried, especially the former. *Mercur. sol.* cures a cough that is not very dry, and occurs particularly at night.

Bryonia alba, one dose a day, is an important remedy in catarrhal affections. It is indicated by a *dry, hollow cough, with painfulness of the larynx to contact.*

If the cough should set in in the morning, attended with a little loose expectoration which it is difficult to raise, with tickling in the larynx, roughness in the throat, sense of fulness in the chest, and great nervousness and general prostration, *Nux vom.* is an excellent remedy, one dose a day, given at night. *Nux* is likewise, together with *Cauticum*, a good remedy for the well-known *influenza* or *grippe*.

Cocculus, *Sulphur*, and *Sepia* likewise cure catarrhal symptoms. *Ignatia* is particularly indicated by cough with spasmodic contractions in the region of the larynx. Give one dose a day.

Phosphorus and *Carbo vegetabilis*, one dose a day, are important remedies for a cough that gets worse at night, continues without intermission, is accompanied with a constant desire to cough, and causes a complete exhaustion of strength. The cough deprives the patients of sleep; as soon as they try to sleep, the paroxysms commence. The appetite is gone, and the chest is painful and sore; there are no other symptoms of gastric disorder.

These two remedies are likewise useful in cases of *hoarseness* caused either by the cough, or existing independently.

Belladonna, one dose a day, cures a cough with painfulness and titillation of the larynx, and which is particularly violent at night.

Single violent paroxysms of cough, which occur particularly at night, are successfully treated with *Hyoscyamus* and *Chamomilla*, one dose a day. *Chamomilla* is also suitable for the cough of little children which continues even at night, without waking them.

Causticum, one dose every day, or every two days, removes a raw-sounding cough, with difficulty of raising, a sense of rawness and soreness in the chest, and particularly violent after lying down in bed, and continuing all night.

A dry cough, caused by titillation, particularly violent towards morning, and accompanied with roughness of voice, will yield to *Calcarea carbonica*, one dose every other day.

Drosera, *Mezereum*, *Conium*, one dose a day, respond to violent paroxysms of cough, with retching and vomiting of mucus, after which the patient has some rest for a time.

Other remedies for cough are *Dulcamara*, *Kali carbonicum*, *Ammonium carbonicum*, *Hepar sulphuris*, one dose a day or every other day.

SECTION VII.

CHRONIC CATARRH AND PHTHISIS PITUITOSA.

BOTH these diseases requiring the same remedies, we unite them under the same head, except that such remedies as will cure the catarrh, may, in a case of phthisis, with continuous fever and profuse night-sweats, only produce a palliating effect.

It is of great importance, in treating these diseases, to inquire into the immediate causes that have given rise to the disturbance; these do not altogether determine the choice of our remedy, but they facilitate it a good deal; for experience has shown that certain particular diseases when arising from particular causes, yield to particular remedial agents.

Dulcamara, one dose a day, is an excellent remedy when the above mentioned affections arise from a violent cold,

with copious expectoration of a tenacious, green substance, moderate cough, stitches in the chest, diarrhoea.

Stannum, one dose every other day, or every day, is excellent in incipient phthisis, with constant, but slight irritation in the trachea, moderate cough, with copious, loose, greenish, sweetish expectoration; accompanied with continual rattling of mucus in the throat, profuse sweat, slow stool. *Stannum* suits persons with lymphatic temperaments. Of an analogous action are *Mercurius corrosivus* and *Tartarus emeticus*, same dose.

Lycopodium is used for chronic catarrh as well as in fully developed phthisis, especially when these affections arise from a cold. It is indicated by violent cough, especially when setting in in the evening or at night, with greenish-yellow, copious, blood-streaked, saltish expectoration, disposition to sweat, night-sweats, irritable disposition. A dose should be allowed to act from one to three days.

Similarly to *Lycopodium* act *Drosera*, *Sarsaparilla*, *Natrum muriaticum*, same dose.

Calcareo carbonica, same dose as *lycop.*, is a distinguished remedy, when the patients are scrofulous, and had suffered from glandular diseases. It is required when the following symptoms prevail: cough caused by titillation in the larynx, worse in the evening and at night, accompanied by retching, worse after talking, and preventing speech, with copious, loose, sweetish or flat-tasting expectoration, hoarseness or low-sounding voice, oppression and painfulness of the chest, prostration, desponding mood.

Baryta carbonica, *Kali nitricum*, *Kali carbonicum*, *Cauticum* have been found useful in the same affections for which *Calcareo* is indicated. A dose should always be allowed to act from one to three days.

Hepar sulphuris, one dose a day, is very useful for violent cough which continues day and night, with copious, greenish, insipid expectoration, constant rattling of mucus in the trachea; the patients have little appetite, the bowels are costive, the skin is cold, and there is a good deal of restlessness in the evening.

Carbo veget., *Phosphorus*, *Mezereum*, *Argentum nitricum*, *Aurum foliatum*, are likewise useful remedies for cough; same dose as *Calcareo*.

Carbo veget. is given for violent suffocative cough, worse

morning and evening, with tenacious, green, greasy expectoration, continual irritation in the larynx, frequent eructations, cool skin, occasional numbness of the hands, small, slow, intermittent pulse, sluggish stool.

Phosphorus and *Mezereum*, same indications as *Calcarea*.

Argentum or *Aurum* are particularly useful in chronic catarrh after the abuse of mercury.

If the catarrh or phthisis should result from suppressed itch, *Sulphur*, and after it *Sepia*, one dose every other day, will remove the disease.

SECTION VIII.

WHOOPIING-COUGH.

Drosera, which was recommended by Hahnemann, has proved a distinguished remedy for whooping-cough. *Cina* is likewise a good remedy, as good probably as *Drosera*. I have been in the habit of giving these remedies in daily doses, when the paroxysms were equally violent day and night.

Causticum, *Kali carbonicum* and *Conium* suit scrofulous patients, or any other, if the paroxysms are more frequent at night than in the day time. *Mercurius sol.* ranks with the aforesaid drugs, in daily doses.

Other remedies are *Sulphur*, *Calc. carb.*, *Mezereum*, *Phosph.*, *Carbo veg.*, *Verat.*, in daily doses.

Calcarea carb. is useful, when the paroxysms are more frequent and more violent in the morning. *Sulphur* and *Mezereum* are suitable to psoric patients, and when the cough is worse in the evening and at night.

Veratrum, *Carbo veg.*, *Phosphorus* and *Argentum* are useful when the cough has lasted for some time, the whole chest is painful, the patients lose their breath during a paroxysm, and a cold sweat starts out on the face.

Cuprum is also recommended. Such remedies as *Ipecac.*, *Bellad.* *Nux vom.*, *Arsen.* *Chamom.*, do very little good even at the beginning of the disease.

I have cured whooping-cough with *Silicea*, 30th ult. In one case *Acidum nitricum*, and in another *Thuya* effected an improvement.

SECTION IX.

RHEUMATIC FEVER.

ONE or two doses of *Aconite* may be given, when the following symptoms exist: a small, quick, frequent, rather hard pulse, thirst, dry mouth, stitches in the body, here and there, or concentrated at one spot. The disease sometimes yields in a couple of hours. If *Aconite* singly diminishes the fever, one of the following remedies may be given after it: *Bryonia*, *Pulsatilla*, *Chamomilla*, *Rhus tox*, *Merc. sol.*, *Nux vom.*, *Cocculus*, *Ignatia*, *China*, *Arnica*, *Crocus*, *Valeriana*, *Asa*: of these remedies two doses may be taken daily, except the two last named, one dose of which will be found sufficient. Of the remedies, which will now be mentioned, a dose may be given three or four times a day.

Bryonia cures when the disease is characterized by stinging pains in various parts of the body, which are excited and aggravated by motion and become seated in one spot. These pains are sometimes accompanied by sluggish bowels, and restless sleep full of dreams.

Rhus tox. and *Pulsatilla* are very similar in their effects, especially in rheumatic fever. *Pulsatilla* cures stitching and tearing rheumatic pains, worse in the evening or at night, generally felt only on one side of the body; or pains shifting from one part to another; seated pains in the joints, with swelling and stiffness.

Rhus tox. removes stitching, tearing pains which are worse in the evening, and still more so at night, or during rest. *Rhus* cures likewise rigidity of the joints with swelling, and with redness of the skin. In this kind of articular rheumatism, it is probably only the articular ligaments that are affected, scarcely ever the capsular membranes; if these should be involved, other remedies are required. *Rhus* is also useful in rheumatism with shifting stitching pains, restlessness, anguish, irritability of disposition, sleeplessness, soft or diarrhoeic stools; *Pulsat.* and *Rhus* scarcely ever have constipation, there is either diarrhoea or a normal stool.

Nux vom. is a great remedy for rheumatism of the cervical muscles, with or without stinging and drawing

pains; the head is drawn to one side, and it is either difficult or impossible to move it. *Nux* is likewise useful in rheumatism of the pectoral, abdominal, and dorsal muscles, and of the gums. The pains are alternately stinging and drawing. The bowels are generally costive.

Cocculus and *Ignatia* may be tried in similar rheumatic pains as *Nux*. These three remedies deserve particular mention for stiffness of the whole body, and threatening rheumatic paralysis. Semilateral pains are peculiar to them; they never cure shifting rheumatic pains.

Mercurius sol. and *Bellad.* are useful in rheumatism of the capsular membranes. *Mercurius* has frequently cured rheumatism of the capsular ligament of the humerus. There is a sensation as if the arm were too heavy, or broken, or bruised. These two remedies likewise cure pains of a stinging and tearing character, worse at night and in bed. *Sulphur* antidotes rheumatic pains caused by abuse of Mercury, (*Pulsat.* may likewise be required,) and *Bellad.* such as were caused by abuse of China.

Chamomilla responds to drawing pains, especially in the muscles of the upper and lower extremities, and in the gums; they are worse at night than in the day-time. The least motion of the affected extremities causes the patient to cry out. I have seen *Chamom.* useful, when these pains extended from the ilium to the knee.

Arnica is indicated by drawing and tearing, and stiffness of single parts or of the whole body, with pain as if bruised. This remedy suits better in chronic than in acute rheumatism.

China is required by tearing and stitching pains, especially when the patients had swallowed much mercury. It is also useful in rheumatic swelling of the knee.

Arsenicum album is a great remedy for drawing, tearing, burning, stinging pains, with restlessness, anguish, tossing about in bed, great heat and burning thirst, quick, frequent and small pulse, swelling of the extremities. This remedy is very efficient in rheumatic metastasis to the internal organs, especially the heart. Such a metastasis is characterized by a maddening, stupefying frontal headache, violent heat in the head, excessive sensitiveness of the nervous system, intolerance of light, violent palpitation of the heart, extremely rapid, frequent, small pulse, burning thirst, dry-

ness of the mouth, excessive anguish, tossing about, swelling of the lower extremities, or even of the whole body.

(In rheumatic metastasis Arsenic may be an efficient remedy in some cases, but it will fail in others ; a remedy that will never fail, provided medicine can at all help, is *Aconite*, which may be repeated every two hours, until the patient is a good deal better, after which a dose may be given every four or six hours until the disease is cured. It is likewise the best remedy for articular rheumatism with swelling, heat and soreness of the joints ; and it is a specific remedy for rheumatic inflammation of the deltoid muscle ; dose the same as before. Ed.)

Crocus, *Valeriana*, *Asafoetida*, are useful in rheumatic pains which are easily modified by motion, are apt to shift, and which strike from within outwards. *Cina* and *Spigelia* probably belong to this class ; in obstinate rheumatism they deserve attention.

(*Pulsatilla* is a specific remedy for inflammatory rheumatism of the muscles on the dorsum of the foot, with excessive pain, heat, swelling, violent fever, thirst, foul taste, etc., give a dose every three hours. Ed.)

SECTION X.

CHRONIC RHEUMATISM.

It is impossible to draw a strict line of demarcation between the remedies that will cure acute, and those that will cure chronic rheumatism. Some of the medicines that have been indicated for acute rheumatism, will cure chronic rheumatism likewise, whereas many of the medicines that will be mentioned for chronic rheumatism, will be found likewise useful in the acute form. *Sulphur*, for instance, may be given in acute rheumatism, complicated with psora. It is indicated by tearing, drawing and stitching pains ; at times they shift from one part to another, at others they become seated ; they are worse at night, deprive one of sleep, oblige one to lie down ; the patient is of a desponding, weeping mood. The heart is hot and the feet frequently cold. *Pulsatilla* may be tried for these symptoms ; if it should cause an aggravation, *Sulphur* will have to be given. *Sepia* acts like *Sulphur*, in such cases.

Veratrum, *Phosphorus*, *Carbo veg.*, one dose a day, have proved useful in the most obstinate kinds of rheumatism. *Veratrum* and *Phosphorus* are indicated by tearing and drawing more frequently than by stitching pains, and *Carbo veg.* by stinging and burning, more frequently than by tearing and drawing pains. Coldness and chilliness of the body, with intolerable heat of single parts, especially the head, are characteristic indications for these three drugs. They have likewise proved useful to remove a disposition to take cold, especially *Carbo veg.* and *Phosphorus*.

Lastly, I mention *Camphor*. This remedy must neither be given too soon nor too late. In some kinds of rheumatism such remedies are given with good effect, and yet the disease will return in a few days, shifting from one part to another, from the feet to the arms, then to the chest, the abdomen, back again to the feet, or even to internal organs. In such cases *Camphor* is sometimes the only remedy. The tincture may be given undiluted, from 6 to 10 drops every four or eight hours.

SECTION XI.

HEADACHE.

Two different remedies should not be given for headache on the same day, nor should the dose be repeated on the same day. If the disease should be better the next day, the same remedy may be repeated; if not better, another remedy should be chosen. In chronic headache, which comes on every week, month, etc., it is best to give the suitable remedy during the paroxysm, keep the patient on a strict diet, and then wait until the next attack, to see whether an improvement has taken place. If the patient is no better, another remedy is chosen with great care, and the same regimen pursued as before, until the paroxysms cease. Even the most violent headache will sometimes disappear in a few hours after the dose of a well selected remedy, given in a high attenuation.

Aconitum, *Pulsatilla* and *Rhus tox.*, are useful in rheumatic headache, with drawing, tearing or stitching pains, also only on one side. The whole head feels hot. *Rhus* is preferable when the pains are worse at night, *Pulsatilla*

when worse in the evening, *Aconitum* when they continue day and night.

Aconitum, *Belladonna* and *Bryonia*, are the best remedies in frontal headache, with stitches, and a sensation as if the contents of the head would press out at the forehead, or as if the head would fly to pieces, with heat of the head and redness of the face.

Nux vomica, *Ignatia*, *Cocculus*, *Opium*, *Arsenicum*, are the best remedies for headache caused by sedentary habits or abuse of coffee, especially when the following symptoms prevail: the pains are seated in the occiput, on the vertex or in the forehead, or only on one side; they are aching, drawing pains, mingled with stitches, or a sensation as if a nail were sticking in the head (*clavus*), with vertigo, blackness of sight, aggravated by stooping, generally accompanied by heat of the head and body, costiveness. If this kind of headache should be complicated with psoric symptoms, *Sulphur* and *Sepia* are the best remedies.

Headache as if the forehead would split, with catarrh of the mucous membrane of the frontal sinus, obstinate stoppage of the nose, points to *Nux vomica*, *Antimonium crudum*, *Mercurius sol.*, *Arsenicum*; chronic cases point to *Calcareo carbonica*, *Causticum*, *Zincum*, *Baryta carb.* The last-named remedies are not only useful when the mucous membranes of the frontal sinuses are affected, but likewise when the mucous membranes generally and the glands are affected.

Veratrum album, *Carbo veget.*, *Phosphorus*, *Aurum* respond to dull headache with pressure and drawing in the forehead, or indefinite pains with pale cheeks, aggravated by mental exertions, with slowness of ideas, lowness of spirits that sometimes increases to melancholy, malaise at the stomach alternately characterized by gnawing hunger and complete loss of appetite, nausea and retching, chilliness, coldness of the body, and generally a small, slow pulse.

Headache with violent stitching, tearing pains, worse at night, or under feather-beds, and when the patients are affected with gout, is cured by *Mercurius sol.*, *Sulphur*, *Rhus tox.*, *Lycopodium*, *Staphysagria*, *Ledum*, *Colocynthis*; tearing, and boring headache, with exostosis of the cranium requires *Sabina*, *Mezereum*, *Clematis*, and if it had lasted

for a time, *Aurum*, *Manganum*, and perhaps also *Magnesia carb.* and *Silicea*.

Headache caused by, or complicated with syphilis, yields best to *Mercurius sol.*, except when this drug had been swallowed previously in large doses, in which case the antidotes may be given, such as *Sulphur*, *China*, *Acidum nitricum*, *Mezereum*, *Sabina*, *Conium*, *Aurum*, *Asafoetida*.

SECTION XII.

TOOTHACHE.

IN the treatment of toothache, it is proper to vary the medicines frequently. If the remedy be properly selected, an improvement will be perceived in one or two hours; if not, another remedy should be selected.

One of the principal remedies for toothache is *Chamomilla*. The patients complain of drawing, tearing and grumbling pain in the teeth, worse at night. The pain is frequently accompanied with swelling of the gums, and a pale, soft, painful swelling of the cheek. In difficult dentition of children with diarrhoea, *Chamomilla* is an excellent remedy.

Mercurius sol., has proved useful for a stitching and tearing toothache, worse at night; the teeth are carious, with hard, painful swelling of the cheeks, flow of saliva, fetid breath.

Staphysagria responds to drawing, tearing pains, especially in hollow teeth, with painful swelling of the submaxillary glands, and painful dulness and tightness of the head.

Pulsatilla cures drawing, tearing, stitching pains extending along the alveolar process to the ears and temples, worse in the evening, and upon entering a warm room, better in the open air.

Rhus removes a drawing, tearing, stitching pain extending along the alveolar process; sometimes the whole side of the face is affected; the pain is worse in the evening and at night.

Aconitum cures stinging and throbbing toothache, with heat and redness of the face; it is also useful in difficult dentition of children, with congestion of blood to the head.

The tearing, stitching, or throbbing toothache, with heat and redness of the face, painfulness of the gums to contact, is cured by *Bryonia alba*. This remedy is likewise excellent for difficult dentition of children, with painful tension of the gums, heat of the head and hard or suppressed stool.

A tearing pain in the teeth, worse at night and in the evening, with raging and digging in the teeth, and a violent rush of blood to the head, yields to *Belladonna*.

Hyoscyamus is indicated by maddening, violently throbbing pains, the patients act as if they were frantic.

Nux vomica cures dull toothache which is aggravated by the use of coffee, eating or drinking; the teeth feel as if they were loose.

A similar toothache may yield to *Cocculus* and *Sepia*; these two remedies frequently cure the toothache of pregnant females.

Arsenicum album removes a stinging, burning toothache, with anguish, restlessness, thirst and dryness of the mouth.

A tearing, drawing and stinging pain in the teeth and gums, shifting to other parts of the head or body, and accompanied with cerebral congestions, points to latent psora, and requires *Sulphur*.

After abuse of mercury, *Acidum nitricum*, *China* and *Sulphur* are the best remedies.

An inflammation of the osseous substance of the teeth and jaws, caused by gout, syphilis, itch, is characterized by boring pain, and requires *Sulphur*, *Mezereum*, *Sabina*, *Staphysagria*, *Asafoetida*, *Aurum*, *Magnesia carbon.* and *Calcareo carb.*; among these *Sabina*, *Mezereum* and *Magnesia* deserve particular mention.

SECTION XIII.

PUTRID FEVER.

THIS disease is very difficult to manage. If the treatment is to result in a cure, the physician must refrain from following any preconceived plan of treatment, but select his remedy in strict accordance with the existing symptoms. The diet has to be very strict, and every injurious influence of the atmosphere or food must be carefully avoided.

Among the remedies, we will first mention *China*. It is

especially useful when a considerable waste of the animal fluids had taken place. In other cases, or after the disease had run on for a time, the use of China might prove a waste of time. It should be a general rule in the treatment of this fever, not to be too slow in repeating the dose or changing the remedy. If the medicine be properly chosen, the quick, small and compressible pulse will become fuller and stronger in 12 or 24 hours; such a change would undoubtedly be favorable, and a proof that the dose should be repeated with becoming promptness.

If the disease was not caused by a loss of animal fluids, but by dietetic or atmospheric influence, *Nux vomica* or *Cocculus* will be found useful at the commencement of the disease.

In most cases *Arsenicum* will be found indicated at the commencement as well as in the course of the disease. It is indicated by foul breath, putrid stools, bloody ecchymosis, dyspnœa, expression of deep suffering in the features, hæmorrhage, burning heat, small and quick pulse, petechiæ, bloody effusions, swelling of the parotid glands.

If *Arsenicum* should have no effect, we may give *Acidum nitricum*; further experience will show whether *sulphuric* and *muriatic acid* will be useful in this disease.

Some recommend also *Rhus tox.* and *Arnica*.

Dose: Any remedy which is used in this fever, should be repeated every three or four hours as long as it is indicated.

SECTION XIV.

TYPHUS, NERVOUS FEVER.

THE principal remedies for typhus are *Bryonia alba*, *Arsenicum album*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Nux vomica*, *Cocculus*, *Beladonna*, *Carbo veget.*, *Phosphorus*, *Ignatia*, *Stramonium*, *Arnica*, *Rhus tox.*, *Opium*, *Veratrum*, *Camphora*.

In general it may be remarked that a slow, intermitting pulse, points to *Veratrum*, *Phosphorus*, *Carbo veg.*, *Camphora*; any other pulse, whether small and quick, large and frequent, filiform, undulating, spasmodically contracted, indicates one of the other medicines.

Coldness of the skin, internal chilliness likewise point to *Veratrum*, *Phosphorus*, *Carbo veget.*, *Camphora*; moderate

warmth of the skin, accompanied with a sensation of alternate internal heat and chilliness, indicates *Ignatia*, *Bryonia*, *Nux vomica*, *Cocculus*. These same medicines deserve attention at the commencement of typhus, when there is no improvement, and the patient complains of sweat with heat; *Arsenicum album* is indicated by violent pains and general aggravation of the disease. Involuntary muscular motions first indicate *Stramonium*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Belladonna*, *Rhus tox*.

In giving the special indications for the above-named remedies, I will first mention those that require *Bryonia*.

Although one or two doses of *Bryonia* daily may be useful in fully developed typhus, yet it will be found more suitable at the beginning of the disease. It is indicated by a dirty-yellow coating of the tongue covering the root and middle of the tongue rather than the edges; disposition of the tongue to get dry, costiveness, hardness and distention of the abdomen; moreover we have bitter taste, bitter or empty eructations, disposition to vomit, sensitiveness of the pit of the stomach, frontal headache with sensation as of a board against the head, heat of the head, sleeplessness, or else restless sleep disturbed by a number of horrible dreams, talking during sleep, feeling of dryness in the mouth, thirst; the patients are irritable, taciturn, give short answers, and talk a good deal to themselves.

If the tongue should have become quite dry, covered with a black-brown coating, the patients complain of violent thirst, burning heat, anguish, they toss about a good deal, the abdomen is tympanitic, the bowels are costive, the patients talk hurriedly, we give *Arsenicum* one or two doses a day. This remedy is likewise indicated by the following important signs, which exist either from the first, or else develop themselves in the course of the disease. The lips, gums, and teeth are covered with black sordes, the corners of the mouth are ulcerated, the breath is fetid, there is nausea, vomiting of greenish mucus, pain in the ileo-cæcal region, heat and dryness of the skin, and frequently profuse sweats without any relief to the patients, furious delirium, with constant tossing about as if tormented by anguish, or muttering delirium, with apparent loss of consciousness.

The pulse which was at first large and rapid, gradually becomes small, quick and frequent, even tremulous; diar-

rhoea (generally towards the end of the disease) subsultus tendinum, grasping at flocks, collapse of the features, pointed nose.

If the patients should be without consciousness, the pulse is a pretty safe criterium for the use of *Arsenic*. A violent thirst also exists in cases where other remedies may be required, such as *Veratrum*, *Carbo veg.*, *Phosph.*; if these remedies should be required, the pulse is always slow, and, if the disease should be far advanced, intermitting, the skin is cold; a warm and hot skin indicates *Arsenicum*. If paralysis should be setting in, the skin may be cold, even if *Arsenic* be the remedy: but in such a case, help is probably impossible from any remedy, unless it be perhaps *Spiritus nitri dulcis*.

If the patients should be able to give an account of their symptoms, their great anguish and restlessness, their burning thirst, the above mentioned pulse, are sure indications for *Arsenic*.

The abdomen is generally hard and tympanitic. The pain in the ileo-cæcal region is always present, with scarcely an exception. It is best ascertained by pressing with the hand upon the abdomen, directing the pressure from below upwards; a mere superficial contact of the abdominal walls is not always sufficient to render the patient sensible of this pain.

These two remedies are the principal remedies for abdominal or ganglionic typhus.

Cerebral typhus is principally cured by *Hyoscyamus*, *Stramonium* and *Belladonna*. In abdominal typhus the intestinal mucous membrane is principally affected; in cerebral typhus it is the brain. Some teach that cerebral typhus is the same as encephalitis; others reject this doctrine. There is no palpable difference between these two forms of disease. This is not the place to discuss this question; I will only say that *Aconite* should never be used in cerebral typhus, for it does not do the least good.

If gastric or catarrhal symptoms should be from the first accompanied by an unusual prostration of the vital energies, and symptoms of cerebral congestion, we should give *Belladonna*. Afterwards one of the two following conditions may develop itself:

Either the patients become listless; they keep their eyes

wide open, stare at one point: the pupils are exceedingly irritable, or they become insensible to the light, and the eyes become dull and glassy. This apparent state of unconsciousness is sometimes interrupted by sudden starts. If asked a question the patients seem hard of hearing (in some cases the hearing is very acute), and if they have understood the question, their powers of comprehension seem very much diminished; they do not know their own relatives, their speech is embarrassed, stuttering, lisping, or the voice is quite extinct.

Or the patients are raging, jump out of their beds, can scarcely be kept in bounds; they uncover themselves, their eyes wander about. If the patients remain quiet for a time, they are constantly in delirium, with their eyes open; if they close their eyes, all sorts of appearances disturb them; (this symptom frequently exists from the commencement of the disease). *Bellad.* is likewise indicated by the following symptoms: bright-red, whitish-coated, cracked, dry tongue; thirst, although the patients do not care to drink much, or else refuse the drink as well as the food which is offered to them; heat of the head; redness, or sometimes paleness of the face, with alteration of the features; burning heat, and, in some cases, coldness of the skin, or heat of the trunk and coldness of the feet; no stool, or else diarrhoea, sometimes the evacuations take place involuntarily, including the emission of urine; the pulse is either full, large and frequent, or, particularly at a later period, quick, hard, collapsed.

The cases which indicate *Hyoscyamus* and *Stramonium*, occur less frequently. These remedies are particularly indicated by involuntary muscular motions.

The patients seem to be without consciousness, with their eyes half open; they turn now this way, now that way; now they lie on their backs, then they suddenly raise themselves, lie down again, and so on. If asked a question, they do not answer, either because they do not understand the question, or because their speech is too much embarrassed, or extinct. At other times the patients toss to and fro, they scratch, bite, strike, quarrel and scold unceasingly. Persuasions are useless, the patients become so much more frantic.

These and the following symptoms indicate *Hyoscyamus*: flow of saliva, nose-bleed, costiveness, or else involuntary

stool and discharge of urine ; subsultus tendinum, grasping at flocks, small, quick, contracted pulse, moderate increase of the cutaneous temperature.

Stramonium is indicated by similar symptoms as *Hyoscyamus*, an abnormal mobility of the joints, and a remarkable derangement of the moral condition of the patient. Characteristic indications of *Stramonium* are: risus sardonicus, spasmodic distortion of the facial muscles, oblique vision of every object. The patients are without consciousness, with their eyes staring, dilated, immoveable pupils, or they talk continually, dream with their eyes wide open, and are constantly grasping at something.

Belladonna, *Hyoscyamus*, and *Stramonium* may be given two or three times a day.

Opium, *Nux vomica*, and *Cocculus* are sometimes useful. They are useful if, after the exhibition of a well selected remedy, no other change is effected than a disposition to some critical transformation, which does not take place, however, so that the disease is prolonged in consequence. In such cases, however, both the genuine peculiar symptoms of abdominal as well as cerebral typhus are wanting. These remedies are also indicated in abdominal or cerebral typhus, if, after allœopathic treatment, or by the effort of nature, all violent symptoms have disappeared, and the disease threatens to become a febris nervosa lenta.

These remedies are particularly indicated by the following conditions: dullness of the head, with dull pain in the forehead, inability to collect one's senses, so that, while talking, the patients sometimes forget what they were going to say. They are drowsy, and if roused, give peevish answers like persons who wake from a deep sleep, and they immediately relapse again into their comatose condition. At night they toss about restlessly. Both cheeks are red, but more frequently *one* only. There is no desire for food, but bitter and sour eructations, and even vomiting; no stool, scanty urine, the skin is generally dry, moderately warm, thirst not very violent, pulse always full, large and frequent.

Among these remedies, which may be given once or twice a day, *Cocculus* will be found most frequently useful, especially when the patients lie in a constant state of stupefaction; *Opium* may be preferable, if this stupor is accompanied with stertorous breathing.

Some kinds of typhus resemble apparently the above described abdominal and cerebral typhus; but they differ from these varieties in character; they yield to *Ipecac.*, *Helleborus*, *Veratrum*, *Phosphorus*, *Carbo. veget.* The intestinal mucous membrane is abnormally irritated, and we have an unnatural determination of the blood to the brain. But these conditions are really a state of torpor, whereas, in abdominal and cerebral typhus, such conditions merely seem to, but are not, torpor. This distinction can be accounted for by the manner in which the typhus that yields to *Bryonia*, *Arsenic*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Belladonna*, *Stramonium*, originates. In these forms of typhus, a peculiar epidemic type engrafts itself upon a fever which is not originally of a torpid character, and the morbid process is thrown upon the brain, and the intestinal mucous membrane. But metastasis alone is not sufficient to determine the character of torpor. This is different in the case of the last-named varieties of typhus. At first they look like a mucous fever. This disease is naturally a slow disease and of a torpid character. By means of an epidemic type, which combines with the torpid character of the fever, this torpor is increased extensively and intensively, in other words quantitatively and qualitatively, constituting an irritation of the meningeal membranes and the mucous membranes of the intestines, or a genuine form of typhus.

Characteristic symptoms of the last-named varieties of typhus are chilliness (sometimes accompanied with violent thirst), cool or cold skin, dry skin or else covered with a cold sweat, a slow, and even an intermittent pulse.

Ipecacuanha is evidently indicated only at the commencement of the disease, when it has yet the character of a simple mucous fever.

Veratrum is indicated by the above-mentioned symptoms, and likewise by an inability to collect one's senses, increasing to loss of consciousness, delirium in the evening and at night, redness and heat of the face, grating of the teeth.

Helleborus niger is suitable to similar conditions as *veratrum*, especially when the patients previously complained of dullness of the head and inability to collect their ideas. Precise indications for the use of *Helleborus* are still wanting.

(One of these indications is aphthous ulceration of the inner mouth, excessive contractions of, or else dilatation of one and contraction of the other pupil, or dilatation and insensibility of both pupils, stupefaction, quick and hard, throbbing pulse gradually changing to a thin, filiform, compressible or intermittent pulse, burning heat of the skin, with coldness of some parts, especially on the side where the aphthous ulcers, and the altered pupil are situated.—ED.)

The typhus which corresponds to *Phosphorus* and *Carbo veget.*, generally has the character of typhus stupidus.

Beside the symptoms that have been pointed out for *Phosphorus*, it is indicated by the following symptoms: continual torpor, unintelligible and improperly given answers on waking or when asked a question; stupid expression of the countenance, sticky and dry tongue, restlessness at night, grasping about with the hands, disposition to diarrhoea. *Acidum phosphoricum* and *muriaticum* are recommended for similar symptoms.

(Characteristic indications for muriatic acid are the following: the patient keeps constantly settling downwards in his bed: the lower jaw is depressed; the saliva hangs out at the mouth in long strings, the whites of the eyes are rolled up, etc.; see the interesting remarks on the use of muriatic acid in Teste's Systematic Arrangement of the Materia Medica, translated by Charles J. Hempel.—ED.)

Carbo vegetabilis is required by loss of consciousness which continues day and night, coldness of the whole body, cold sweat, difficulty of moving the tongue, slowness of speech unsuitable answers, erroneous ideas of things, constipation, stiffness of the whole body or of single parts, even paralytic symptoms. (I have seen in one case paralysis of the right arm). In desperate cases *Camphora* may be tried. In some of the last-named varieties, *Arnica* may be applied.

All the aforesaid remedies should be given once or twice a-day, and, after the patient feels better, only once a-day.

Rhus tox., corresponds to the following symptoms: rheumatic tearing and stitching pains here and there, headache and great dullness of the head, restlessness, lowness of spirits, dryness of the tongue, thirst, heat, disposition to diarrhoea, or diarrhoea, sleeplessness with tossing about.

Purely inflammatory fevers without local inflammation are sometimes accompanied by typhoid symptoms. But the

character of these fevers remains purely inflammatory, and their principal remedy is *Aconite*, which is only of use in this class of typhoid diseases.

(This kind of fever is properly termed typhoid fever. The pathological seat of this disease is the MEDULLARY substance, whereas the pathological seat of true typhus is the CINERITIOUS substance of the brain.—ED.)

Sulphur is useful in typhus under the same circumstances for which it has been recommended in other affections. It should always be given when an apparently well chosen remedy remains without effect. If we know beforehand that typhus patients are troubled with psora, *Sulphur* should undoubtedly be given, but not always at the commencement. If the symptoms should be urgent, we may first give the remedies specifically adapted to typhus, such as *Bryonia*, *Arsenic*, *Belladonna*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Carbo vegetabilis*, and afterwards *Sulphur*.

In the treatment of typhus, diet is a most important item. Whilst the disease lasts, the patient should have no other nourishment than gruels. After the fever is entirely removed, we give the patient first weak broths, and in a few days a little chicken or pigeon-meat. Eight days after, the patient may eat some light vegetables, stewed fruit, and he may have a little light wine. In proportion as the diet becomes more substantial, the bowels, which continue very sluggish, become likewise more regular. Injections should be strictly prohibited in typhus. In from two to three weeks, the patient will be able to resume his ordinary mode of living. Dietetic transgressions at the commencement of recovery, generally cause a relapse.

SECTION XV.

INTERMITTENT FEVER.

THE remedies that have been indicated for gastric, bilious, mucous, catarrhal, rheumatic, putrid, and typhus fevers, are likewise required in the treatment of intermittents. The intermittent type is a peculiar characteristic of these fevers, but it does not constitute their essential principle. This is the reason why the symptoms which accompany the febrile

phenomena, are of essential importance in the selection of a remedy, and frequently determine it.

This remark may seem superfluous, for the remedy should, under all circumstances, be selected in accordance with the symptoms. But I happen to know that many homœopathic physicians prescribe the remedies that are recommended for such fevers, in the same manner as the alloëopaths give their quinine. If the stated homœopathic remedies should fail, large doses of quinine are then resorted to as the only means of cure. But it is just as sure that quinine cures only the smallest number of intermittent fevers, as it is sure that properly selected homœopathic remedies will cure them all. A single dose of the proper remedy will either stop the paroxysms, or else diminish their violence. Homœopathy does not allow half a dozen paroxysms to pass by, before resorting to the truly curative agent in a particular case, but it gives this remedy at once, without injuring the patient, whereas the improperly given quinine always causes pernicious effects.

Physicians who pretend that the febrile symptoms are not always accompanied with other accessory symptoms, have not studied their case with sufficient care. These accessory symptoms, especially when located in the mucous membranes, are not always very marked. And it is precisely affections of the mucous membranes, which are frequently characterised by an intermittent type. But were it only a slight cough, or an impaired appetite, even such trifling symptoms should engage our attention, as being the precursors of a more deep-seated affection.

In regard to the administration of drugs in intermittent fevers, the reader will do well, to read over the chapters concerning the treatment of remittent fevers. Nevertheless, I deem it expedient to subjoin the following general remarks.

China and *Arsenicum album*, are the best remedies for the so-called marsh-intermittents.

China is indicated by the following symptoms: chilliness, heat, thirst, and profuse sweat succeed each other, especially during the night or towards morning. The patients are extremely feeble, and are scarcely able to keep on their feet. We have, moreover, vomiting of the ingesta, bitter taste, desire for a variety of things, disposition to diarrhoea,

less frequently costiveness ; restless sleep at night, tossing about, oppression of the chest, anxiety.

Intermittent fevers, the paroxysms of which are accompanied by sopor, point to *Opium*, *Nux Vomica*, *Cocculus*, and in some rare cases to *Belladonna*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Stramonium*.

Apoplectic and paralytic symptoms during the paroxysm point to *Nux Vomica*, *Cocculus*, *Opium*, *Arsenicum* and *Coffea*. *Nux vomica* is useful in most cases, next to this *Cocculus*. *Aconitum* may likewise prove useful. If we should not be quite sure of our remedy, it is well to give a dose of *Aconite* before we administer any other drug. Any other drug can be delayed sooner than *Aconite*. This remedy may be allowed to act for 15 or 30 minutes, during which time precise indications for some other drug will develop themselves. When the symptoms are urgent, a suitable remedy may be given at any moment, nor should it be given too high.

If the paroxysms should be accompanied by fainting, we may give *Veratrum*. Such remedies as *Ipecac.* *Pulsatilla*, and in some cases *Phosphorus*, *Carbo veget.* and *Sulphur*, may likewise be required.

Intermittent fevers complicated with psora yield to *Meze-reum*, *Sulphur*, *Lycopodium*, *Graphites*, *Sepia*.

Paroxysms, with spasmodic symptoms, point to *Ipecac.* *Veratr.* or to *Ignatia*, *Nux vomica*, *Cocculus*, less frequently to *Opium* or *Arsenicum album*, or also to *Hyoscyamus*, *Belladonna*, *Stramonium*. If these pains should become chronic, *Aurum*, *Cuprum*, *Sulphur*, *Carbo veget.* *Kali carbon.*, *Causticum*, *Calcarea carb.*, may be found suitable.

Intermittent fevers, with profuse sweats, are said to yield to *Sambucus* ; I have never seen any good effects from this remedy. I recommend *Nux vomica*, *Arsenicum*, and still more *Cocculus* and *Capsicum*.

After abuse of *Cinchona*, we will find *Belladonna*, *Ipecacuanha*, *Veratrum* and *Bryonia* useful. *Belladonna* is suitable when the patient complains of frontal headache, oppression on the chest, anxiety in the præcordia, palpitation of the heart. *Ipecac.* and *Veratrum* respond to an internal sensation of chilliness, coldness of the skin during and between the paroxysms, tetanic symptoms (for which I have given *Ipecac.* with success), and incipient dropsy.

Bryonia alba may render good service in oedema of the feet and hydrothorax caused by abuse of quinine; *Prunus spinosa* and *Ballota lanata* may likewise prove useful.

The following hints may prove acceptable. *Nux vomica*, *Cocculus*, *Ignatia*, *Sulphur*, *Arsenicum*, will be required when heat prevails during the paroxysms, with or without thirst, and the temperature of the skin during paroxysm is either normal or slightly increased. If the chilliness (generally with thirst) prevails during the paroxysms, and the skin feels cold during the apyrexia, *Veratrum*, *Pulsatilla*, (chilliness without thirst), *Ipecac.* *Bellad.*, *Phosphor.*, *Carbo veg.*, *Capsicum*, *Sabadilla*, will be found most useful.

As regards the exhibition of the drug, it is immaterial whether we give the remedy before or after the paroxysm; it may likewise be given during the paroxysm, without the patient being made worse. It is best, however, to give the medicine shortly after the paroxysm; in such a case the next paroxysm will either be much milder, or stay away entirely. Such a result is impossible, if the remedy should be taken shortly before the paroxysm; this will certainly break out, and two paroxysms will have to be endured instead of one. A single dose between the two succeeding paroxysms is sufficient. If antipsoric remedies should have to be resorted to, and one of them should modify the next paroxysm so as to give rise to a hope of improvement, it is best not to repeat the dose until the medicine evidently ceases to act. In such a case the same or some other medicine will have to be given, according as the symptoms may indicate.

PART II.

SECTION XVI.

ARTERITIS.

Aconitum, two or three doses a day, is an excellent remedy. It is indicated by burning heat and dryness of the skin, excessive internal heat, frequent and hard pulse, unquenchable thirst, burning, dark-red urine, violent palpitation of the heart, sensation as if a red-hot iron were pushed along the course of the aorta. If no improvement should set in in 12 or 24 hours, or if the irritation should seem even worse, *Rhus tox.*, one dose every eight hours, will be found the best remedy. In a few cases *Pulsatilla*, every eight hours, may do better than *Rhus tox.*, but generally only when we perceive a tendency to hæmorrhage, such as nosebleed for example.

If arteritis should have arisen from wounding or tying an artery, *Rhus tox.*, and next to this, *Pulsatilla* will be generally found preferable to *Aconite*, although this remedy should not be lost sight of, and should be more particularly given in case the inflammation should show a tendency to spread to the heart.

If arteritis arises from a bruise, contusion or some similar cause, *Arnica* is the remedy; in some cases *Rhus tox.* may be useful.

Whether *Bryonia* and *Belladonna* are of any use in arteritis, will have to be decided by experience.

Arsenicum album, one or two doses a day, is required when all the above-mentioned symptoms are driven to the highest point of intensity, the pulse begins to fail, and the extremities, in spite of the internal heat, become cold. These symptoms point to incipient paralysis, and Arseni-

cum is probably useful only when given at the very commencement. The exhibition of this drug should not be delayed. If *Arsenicum* should remain without effect, *Aconite*, *Rhus tox.* or *Pulsatilla* may be tried, and then again *Arsenicum*, in case no change should take place.

Chronic arteritis is occasioned by gout, syphilis, itch, abuse of mercury; we have to give *Aurum*, *Sulphur*, *Lycopodium*, *Hepar sulph.*, one dose every other day or every three or four days.

SECTION XVII.

PHLEBITIS, INFLAMMATION OF VEINS.

If such an inflammation should have been caused by venesection, ligature, contusions, fractures of bones, amputations, etc., *Rhus tox.*, two doses a day, or *Arnica*, will be found suitable remedies. If these remedies should remain without effect, if the inflammation should extend towards the larger trunks, or if gangrene should set in (which is seldom the case), *Arsenicum album*, one or two doses a day, should be given.

Phlebitis caused by dynamic influences, requires a different treatment. If this inflammation should not only be characterised by the usual symptoms, such as burning pain along the course of the veins, with swelling and external redness of the same; but if the following symptoms should likewise supervene, pain and distention of the right hypochondrium, white-yellowish coating of the tongue, bitter taste, vomiting, yellowish color of the conjunctiva and of the face, *Nux vomica* will be found to answer. In a few cases *China* may be required. If *Nux vom.* should have no effect, if the pains should increase, if the patient should complain of extreme prostration, debility, stupefying, oppressive headache in the forehead, violent thirst; if the tongue should get dry, if delirium should set in, *Arsenicum* should at once be administered in a high dilution.

Chronic phlebitis requires *Laurocerasus*, *Digitalis*, *Dulcamara*, *Asafoetida*, *Ferrum*, *Plumbum*, *Lycopodium*. If the inflammation should arise from suppression of the itch, *Sulphur* will be found useful; if from abuse of mercury, *Sulphur*, *Hepar. sulph.*, *Pulsat.*, *Acidum nitr.*, will be required.

SECTION XVIII.

CARDITIS, PERICARDITIS, INFLAMMATION OF THE HEART AND PERICARDIUM.

THESE diseases are generally treated under one head in pathological manuals, and I feel, therefore, authorised to do the same; the distinction between these two diseases, seems to be so slight, that it is almost impossible to define it. Pericarditis seems to be more characterised by violent stitches, especially when drawing breath, the breathing is impeded by the stitches more than by the oppression on the chest; stitching pains are generally more intense in inflammation of the serous membrane than in any other kind of inflammation. A small, slow pulse, is likewise indicative of pericarditis. A small, very quick, frequent, and lastly tremulous pulse points to carditis.

The treatment must depend upon a most careful comparison of the symptoms. *Aconite* will always be the principal remedy; it is indicated by palpitation of the heart, fainting fits, a small, frequent, quick pulse, all of which symptoms manifest themselves *from the commencement*. The dose (of the fifteenth or eighteenth atten.,) should be allowed to act for eight or twelve hours. If there should be an improvement after this lapse of time, or even a gentle perspiration set in, we repeat the dose, and let it act for twelve hours. Two doses are given every day in the same way, until the disease is cured, or the medicine ceases to do any further good. In such a case *Cocculus*, eighteenth atten., might be given. After *Cocculus*, we give *Nux vom.*, and *Ignatia*.

Arsenicum, every twelve hours, may be an efficient remedy from the first, especially when the inflammation originated in arthritic metastasis, or in suppression of exanthems, or was caused by alloëopathic depletions. In the last mentioned case, however, *Aconite* should be tried before arsenic, especially if the symptoms should indicate either remedy alike. *Arsenicum*, should, however, be given, if the anguish, palpitation of the heart, fainting fits, heat and unquenchable thirst attain the highest degree of intensity, the patients are tormented by indescribable anguish and restlessness, and by violently burning pains; the pulse can scarcely be counted.

Bryonia alba, every twelve hours, is indicated by the following symptoms; violent stitches impeding the breathing, short and dry cough; there are no fainting fits, and the anguish and palpitation of the heart are not too violent. If these last-named symptoms should yet set in, or if *Bryonia* should remain ineffectual, *Aconite* should be substituted for *Bryonia*. After *Aconite* has effected an improvement, *Bryonia* may then be tried.

If effusion should set in, *Veratrum album*, every twelve hours, may be given; such a condition is characterised by a sudden remission of the symptoms, soon followed by an exacerbation of the pains, coldness of the extremities, cold sweat, hippocratic countenance, a slow and intermittent pulse. Next to *Veratrum* we may mention *Phosph.* and *Carbo. veg.*

(*Digitalis* and *Helleborus* are probably the best remedies for effusion into the cavity of the pericardium; a leading symptom is excessive dyspnoea, anguish, a short, dry, and excessively distressing cough, bloating of the face, bloating and blueness of the lips, and sometimes an almost uninterrupted urging to stool, with small mucous evacuations. *Digitalis* should be tried first, one or two drops of the first attenuation in a tumblerful of water, a table-spoonful every two hours, or even every hour, if the symptoms should be very violent; if an improvement sets in, the medicine may be given every four hours, until the patient is well.—Ed.)

SECTION XIX.

CHRONIC DISEASES OF THE HEART.

ADHESIONS of the substance of the heart and the pericardium; polypi of the heart; hypertrophy of the substance of the heart; atrophy of the heart; contraction of the heart and of its orifices; dilatation and ossification of the heart, are conditions which are only revealed to us by a post-mortem examination. This need not be of any importance to a homœopathic physician to whom the mere name of a disease is no indication for this or that remedy. Like other physicians, he may infer the existence of a certain disease from apparent symptoms, but in treating it, he will have to

take the perceptible symptoms for his guide. It is, therefore, unnecessary to mention remedies for each disease in particular; a few general indications will be all that ought to be expected in this place, and are, indeed, of practical use.

If we suppose that the affection depends upon the existence of latent psora, *Sulphur* and *Sepia* will correspond best to the existing symptoms. *Sulphur* will even be found useful in acute carditis, if *Aconite* and *Cocculus* should only have effected a partial recovery.

Persons who are affected with general plethora, together with the disease of the heart, may require *Nux vomica*, *Cocculus*, *Opium*, *Arsenicum album*, *Ferrum*, *Digitalis*, *Plumbum*.

Affections of the heart caused by abuse of mercury, should be treated with *Hepar sulph.*, *Pulsat.*, *China*, *Acidum nitr.*, or perhaps, with *Calcareo* and *Magnesia carbonica*.

If the disease is accompanied with arthritic diathesis, give the medicines recommended for gout.

In treating diseases of the heart, much depends upon the constitution of the patient, which imparts a peculiar character to the most varied diseases. Nervous constitutions principally require *Pulsat. veratrum*, *Carbo veget.*, *Phosphor.*, *Aurum*; scrofulous constitutions require *Mercurius sol.*, *Belladonna*, *Baryta carb.*, *Conium*, *Calcareo carbon.*

Angina pectoris (asthma cardiacum) is an affection of the heart of a peculiar kind, depending upon ossification of the coronal arteries, and is easily distinguished from the other affections of the heart by the periodicity of the paroxysms. *Arsenicum* has been recommended for this affection. In many cases this remedy may help, in others it will only palliate. *Ipecac.* and *Veratrum* will sometimes help at the commencement of the disease. If the disease should have progressed towards the last stage, *Aurum*, *Carbo veget.*, *Acidum phosphor.*, and *Calcareo carbon.*, may be tried, but in most cases, all that these remedies can do, is to moderate and diminish the paroxysms.

SECTION XX.

MENINGITIS, INFLAMMATION OF THE BRAIN.

IN this disease, which is even this day a stumbling block to alloëopathic physicians, homœopathy effects the most splendid cures. The number of remedies are few, but they require to be chosen with great care. We have to depend upon *Aconite*, *Belladonna*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Bryonia*, *Stramonium* and *Sulphur*.

If symptoms of meningitis begin to show themselves, or even if the disease is fully developed, we should first give *Aconite*. The question is not whether there is fever or no fever ; an acute inflammation of the cerebral substance, as well as of the meningeal membranes, requires the use of aconite from the commencement of the disease until the period when essential changes develop the full character of the disease. It will always be safe to commence the treatment with a few doses of *Aconite*, even if it should be possible to discern the homœopathicity of another more specific remedy from the very commencement of the disease. Two or three doses of *Aconite* may be given in from twelve to twenty-four hours, and if no improvement should then take place, some other remedy may be chosen. If there should be no sweat, no sediment in the urine, no nosebleed, if the restlessness should continue, if sopor and delirium should set in, *Bryonia*, *Belladonna*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Stramonium*, may be used. *Belladonna* is always required when the pains in the head are pressing from within outwards, with dull stitches in the head, preceded by reeling and a feeling of intoxication. The patients stare, the face and eyes are red ; the two last-named symptoms always point to meningitis in the case of infants, or when they bore with their heads into the pillow. The stool and urine are either suppressed or they are discharged involuntarily, especially at a later period. The patients complain of violent thirst ; the pulse is frequent and quick. *Bellad.* may be given twice a-day until an improvement sets in, then only once a-day.

Next to bellad., one of the best medicines is *Bryonia*, two doses a-day. It is indicated by restlessness, tossing about

in bed, especially at night; uneasy and frightful dreams; irritable mood; heat of the head; redness of the cheeks, rather than of the whole face; violent stitching pains in the whole head; nausea; constipation some days previous to the breaking out of the disease.

Hyoscyamus and *Stramonium* are less frequently indicated than either of the former two medicines. The symptoms which require their use, are: peculiar sort of delirium; also loss of consciousness; involuntary muscular motions; illusions of sight. Compare Section 14, *Hyoscyam.*, *Belladonna* and *Stramonium*.

If all these remedies, were they ever so much indicated, should remain without effect, we may give *Sulphur*, one dose a-day, with the best effect; the presence of psora may generally be taken for granted.

Meningitis caused by sudden suppression of eruptions about the head, requires *Sulphur*, *Mercurius sol.*, and *Bryonia*.

Meningitis caused by suppression of acute exanthemata, will be referred to in a subsequent paragraph.

If meningitis should have arisen from suppression of otorrhœa, it is a mistake to suppose that *Pulsatilla* must be given; on the contrary, the remedies which will be found most frequently indicated, are *Aconitum*, *Belladonna*, *Sulphur*.

If a homœopathic physician should be called to a patient in whom the disease has already reached a fatal stage, that of suppuration or effusion, he will have to make up his mind whether any of the above-mentioned remedies might still be tried, and he should not omit to examine them with great care. If we should have sopor with complete insensibility to external impressions, a small, feeble, intermittent pulse, cold and clammy sweats, we may infer with certainty that effusion has already set in, and this may lead us to try *Helleborus*, or perhaps, *Carbo veget.*, and *Veratrum*. I have never obtained any decided results from *Arnica* or *Digitalis*; as regards *Mercurius sol.*, which is recommended by some, I can positively assert that it is of no use in this stage of meningitis.

If a sudden chill should set in, followed by heat (suppurative fever), and if one cheek should become red, we may conclude that the formation of pus has commenced. *Coc-*

culus, *Opium*, and perhaps, *Arsenicum album* and *Sulphur*, are the best remedies for this condition.

For traumatic meningitis, I recommend *Aconitum*, *Bryonia* and *Belladonna*, also *Arnica* and *Rhus tox*.

(I have found that the best mode of administering the medicine in this disease, is to dissolve half a dozen globules in so many tablespoonfuls of water, and to give a small tablespoonful of this solution every four or six hours, until a decided improvement becomes manifest, after which the dose may be repeated every ten or twelve hours, until the disease is removed.—ED)

SECTION XXI.

MYELITIS, INFLAMMATION OF THE SPINE.

ALTHOUGH *Aconite* may not always be required in this disease, yet it is sometimes so difficult to know what is the appropriate remedy at the commencement of the disease, that it will always be found advisable, to commence the treatment with a few doses of *Aconite*. If the inflammation should be accompanied with inflammatory fever, we should always give *Aconite*. If properly given, the pains will become less, a gentle perspiration will set in, the urine will deposit a sediment; and, if improperly given, the skin will remain dry, and the pains and all the dangerous symptoms will continue. This medicine should be given two or three times in the space of twenty-four hours, and, if it helps, it should be continued until all improvement ceases. In such a case, or, if *Aconite* should produce no favorable change in twenty-four hours, *Bryonia* or *Belladonna* will have to be given.

Bryonia, which should be given twice in twenty-four hours, will help, if among the pains we have more particularly violent stitching pains at one spot or the whole length of the vertebral column.

Drawing, tensive, or burning and throbbing pains in a part or in the whole of the spine, point to *Belladonna*, which may be given twice in twenty-four hours.

The paralytic and spasmodic symptoms which characterise this affection, do not point to any one remedy in particular. In observing such phenomena, we should not

overlook the real disease which might easily terminate fatally if our remedies are not perfectly adapted to the case. Such results might easily arise in the case of children who are as yet unable to give an account of their symptoms. If children are unwilling to leave the horizontal position, we may suspect the existence of myelitis.

In traumatic myelitis we may have to resort to *Arnica* and *Rhus tox.*, together with the above-mentioned remedies.

Sulphur may have to be given, under the same circumstances as in meningitis.

If acute exanthemata should be accompanied with myelitis, we have to resort to the remedies that are recommended for the exanthematous disease, such as *Belladonna* in scarlatina lævigata, *Rhus* and *Aconite* in purple-rash, *Pulsatilla* in measles, *Aconite* in rubeola (and in measles most decidedly.—ED.), *Mercurius sol.* in variola.

If a violent chill should set in in the course of the disease, followed by heat; (though not always,) we may infer that suppuration has set in, and *Nux vomica* may be tried; in other cases we may have to give *Cocculus*, *Arsenicum*, or *Sulphur*.

If the above-mentioned violent symptoms should be suddenly followed by suspicious rest, without any relief, and cold sweats should moreover break out, followed by new exacerbations and momentary paralytic symptoms, we may give *Helleborus* above any other medicine; after this *Ipecac.*, *Veratrum*, *Phosphorus*.

(Of all these remedies we may dissolve six globules in a tumblerful of water, and give a tablespoonful of this solution every four hours, until an improvement sets in, after which, the proper remedy may be continued every six hours, to the end of the cure.—ED.)

SECTION XXII.

OPHTHALMIA, INFLAMMATION OF THE EYES.

IN simple ophthalmia, with acute fever, and intense pain, *ACONITE*, one dose every four hours, is a leading remedy. If it should only effect a partial cure, we may complete it by means of *Belladonna*, *Bryonia*, *Cannabis*. In some cases

these medicines may have to be used from the first, and may effect a cure. One dose a day is sufficient.

Bryonia is indicated by burning, stinging pains, with distressing dryness in the eye; *Belladonna* by aching pains in the eyes; similar pains point to *Cannabis*, though less frequently. If the inflammation has been neglected by the patient, or had been treated alloëopathically, we may try the above-mentioned remedies, and, if they should remain unsuccessful, we may resort to *Ignatia*, *Nux vomica*, *Coccus*, *Arsenicum album*, especially if the patient should complain of a violent painful pressure in the eye. The last-named remedy is particularly indicated by a violent burning in the eyes, painfulness of the eyeball which disturbs sleep, anguish, restlessness at night, expression of suffering in the features, and a quick, small pulse.

In chronic ophthalmia, or, if the above-mentioned remedies should have no effect or should effect only a partial cure, we may give *Sulphur* and *Sepia*, one dose every day or every other day; the effect is sometimes surprising. In other cases we may have to resort to *Ferrum*, *Acidum nitricum* or *sulphuricum*, *Plumbum*, *Platina*.

The sequelæ of ophthalmia, such as effusions, suppuration, cataract, adhesions, may either require one of the above-named remedies, or the cure may have to be completed by means of *Veratrum*, *Lycopodium*, *Phosphorus*, *Carbo veget.*, *Calcareæ carbonica*.

Catarrhal ophthalmia, if violent, requires *Aconite*. At the commencement of the disease we may sometimes find *Euphrasia*, *Pulsatilla*, *Rhus tox.*, and *Mercurius sol.*, excellent remedies, especially when the inflammation is accompanied by violent fluent coryza. Catarrhal ophthalmia accompanied by dry coryza and violent frontal headache, yields to *Bryonia*, *Nux vomica*, *Ignatia*, and in bad cases to *Arsenicum*.

(*Mercurius sol.*, or *vivus*, is especially indicated by suppuration in the canthi, and a fine stinging, smarting pain under the lids and in the corners, a pain as if a splinter were sticking in these parts, or a burning pain as from a piece of hot coal; the pain is worse at night.

DOSE: Of the remedies indicated give one dose every six hours, and if better, every twelve.—ED.)

If such inflammations should become chronic, we may

have to give *Veratrum*, *Phosphorus*, *Hepar sulph.*, *Graphites*. The sequelæ of ophthalmia, such as films over the eye, phlyctænæ, etc., require one or the other of the aforesaid remedies.

In *rheumatic ophthalmia*, *Aconite* is frequently sufficient to effect a cure. If no improvement should follow, *Bryonia* then becomes an excellent remedy, which may also be given at the commencement of the disease. *Pulsatilla*, *Rhus tox.*, and *Mercurius sol.*, are likewise useful. In rheumatic affections of the inner parts of the eye, especially the lens, the lenticular capsule and the vitreous body, we may, besides the above-mentioned remedies, have to resort to *Chamomilla*, *Crocus*, *Spigelia*. In rheumatic affections of the muscles and consequent difficulty of moving the eye ball, we will find *Nux vom.*, *Ignatia*, *Arsenicum*, useful remedies. All these remedies are likewise useful in chronic rheumatic ophthalmia, but we may also have to give *Sulphur*, *Lycopodium*, *Calcarea carbon.*, *Phosphor.*, *Carbo veget.*

Arthritic ophthalmia, requires to be treated with the above-mentioned remedies. The acute form requires principally, *Bryonia*, *Aconite*, *Rhus tox.*, *Pulsatilla*, *Chamomilla*, *Mercurius sol.*, *Spigelia*, *Arsenicum*; the chronic form requires *Ferrum*, *Sulphur*, *Calcarea carbon.*, *Lycopodium*, and in some cases *Asafoetida*, *Sabina*, *Colocynthis*. The most frequently used medicines in this disease are: *Bryonia*, *Lycopodium*, *Ferrum*, *Sulphur*, *Arsenic*. The sequelæ of the acute form of this disease, such as catarrh, amaurosis, glaucoma; staphyloma; mydriasis or dilatation of the pupil, synicesis, or closing of the pupil, adhesions of the pupil, require the same remedies as above.

(*Mercurius corrosivus* should not be forgotten. Of this drug we may give one grain of the third trituration three times a day. Of the other remedies, three doses daily are sufficient.—ED.)

Syphilitic ophthalmia has its remedy in *Mercurius sol.* provided it had not been taken alloëopathically. In such a case we have to give *Sulphur*, *Acidum nitri.*, *Hepar sulph.*, *Thuya*, *Cannabis*, *Belladonna*, *Graphites*, *Aurum*. In gonorrhœic ophthalmia we may resort to *Cannabis*, *Pulsatilla*, and *Sulphur* in most cases, in some cases we may give *Lycopodium*, *Mercurius sol.*, *Veratrum*, *Carbo veg.* three doses a day.

For impetiginous ophthalmia, we have *Sulphur* and *Sepia* in many cases ; or *Graphites*, *Lycopod.*, *Mezereum*, *Clematis*, *Hepar sulph.*, *Acidum sulph.*, in others. For the sequelæ, the same medicines are required.

Scrofulous ophthalmia is sometimes very difficult to cure, even homœopathically, especially when it has been neglected. In the beginning of the disease we may give *Belladonna*, *Mercurius sol.*, *Veratrum*, and as intercurrent remedies, *Nux vom.*, *Ignatia*, *Arsenicum*. If this treatment had not been pursued too long, we may effect a cure by means of *Calcareo carbonica*, *Causticum*, (this is a wonderfully efficient remedy,) *Lycopodium*, *Baryta carbon.*, *Conium*, and, as intercurrent remedies, *Sulphur* and *Sepia*. In many cases several of these medicines will have to be used to complete the cure.

We have very little to say in this place concerning Egyptian ophthalmia. At first *Veratrum* and *Arsenicum* may be given; afterwards, or sometimes at the beginning, *Carbo veget.*, *Sepia*, *Calcareo carb.*, and *Ammonium carb.*

Ophthalmia neonatorum requires the same treatment as catarrhal ophthalmia.

Traumatic ophthalmia has yielded in my hands to *Rhus tox.*, more frequently than to *Arnica*.

In recent inflammation of the Meibomian glands, the best remedy is *Pulsatilla*. In the chronic form, or if the attacks come on frequently, the best remedies are *Mercurius sol.*, *Thuya*, *Ferrum*, *Sulphur*, *Calcareo carb.*, *Sedum acre*, (this sometimes helps when all other remedies fail.) The same remedies are required for entropium or ectropium, and for inflammation of the lachrymal gland or lachrymal ducts. For the last named affection I have given *Antimonium crudum* with success.

All these various remedies for ophthalmia, may be given every twelve, twenty-four, or sometimes every forty-eight hours.

SECTION XXIII.

OTITIS, INFLAMMATION OF THE EAR.

For internal otitis, with inflammatory fever, *Aconite* will prove useful, two or three doses a day. In some cases of

internal otitis, and probably in every case of external otitis *Pulsatilla* will be found the best remedy, even if there should be inflammatory fever. *Rhus tox.*, may help in other cases. It is difficult to indicate distinct symptoms for either remedy, except that *Rhus tox.* is preferable when the pains are worse at night. Generally speaking, *Pulsatilla* should be given first, and, if it should not help, *Rhus*.

Chamomilla and *Mercurius sol.* should not be overlooked in otitis.

These remedies are suitable if the inflammation should spread from the outer to the inner parts. If the inflammation should first attack the inner ear, and spread thence to the brain, *Pulsatilla* may still be indicated, but *Bellad.* and *Bryonia* may be preferable.

If none of these remedies, although apparently indicated, should help, *Sulphur* may have to be given, on account of the psora which is probably lurking in the system.

(*Mercurius sol.* is indicated, when the pains are worse at night, the ear feels as if ulcerated, the whole ramus ascendens of the jaw is painful and swollen; distressing noises are perceived in the ear and head, the patient feels chilly, and a fetid purulent discharge takes place from the ear. Dose: a few globules of the sixth attenuation, three times a day. —ED.)

SECTION XXIV.

NASITIS, INFLAMMATION OF THE NOSE.

A PURE inflammation of the nasal cartilages, uncomplicated with any other dyscrasia, yields to *Belladonna*, one dose a day. A single dose is sometimes sufficient to a perfect cure. In other cases, a single dose of *Mercurius sol.* will help. *Sulphur* has a good effect, when the disease is complicated with psora.

If the disease is of syphilitic origin, we may give *Pulsatilla*, *Sulphur*, *Aurum*, *Hepar sulph.*, *Thuja*, *Calcarea carb.*; and if the bones should be involved, *Mezereum*, *Asa-fœtida*, *Sabina*, will have to be considered.

SECTION XXV.

PAROTITIS, INFLAMMATION OF THE PAROTID GLAND.

THE treatment of this disease requires a good deal of circumspection, lest the pains, which are very distressing under any circumstances, should become intolerable by improper treatment.

If the swelling should be a simple pale swelling, without fever, *Mercurius sol.*, two doses a day, will prove an excellent remedy. It should be continued at least for 24 hours, for the swelling cannot possibly decrease in less time.

If the swelling should be red and attended with violent fever, we give *Belladonna*, or *Rhus tox.*, or *Euphorbium officinale*, two doses a day. For a bright-red swelling *Belladonna* will generally prove preferable. The existing cerebral symptoms constitute an additional indication. It should not be given when the swelling is not inflammatory, lest it should then excite the cerebral pains.

Rhus tox. points to dark-red swelling of the parotid gland, with violent fever. This remedy has been recommended for swelling of this gland in scarlatina. I do not agree with those who take this view of the action of *Rhus*. I know indeed from experience that *Rhus* is an excellent remedy in scarlet-fever that runs a normal course, for the purpose of moderating the fever. But its action is absolutely limited to the normal forms of this disease. Swelling of the parotid gland in scarlatina is an anomalous crisis arising from the fact that a regular or normal crisis was prevented by some cause or other. In such a case I have always given *Arsenicum*, two or three doses a day, with the best effect; it either helped to scatter the swelling, or to promote suppuration.

If *Arsenicum* should fail, I give *Cocculus*, two or three doses a day. *Sulphur* should not be forgotten in psoric subjects.

Euphorbium is but seldom indicated. The swelling is dark-red, with burning and stinging pains, especially if *Rhus tox.* should fail.

It is well known that an inflammation of the parotid gland will, by metastasis, affect the sexual organs, the testes in men or the ovaries and breasts in females, or also the

meningeal membranes. In the former case *Belladonna* and *Rhus tox.* will do little good, *Arsenicum* will be preferable. In the latter case, *Rhus*, *Belladonna* and *Bryonia* will have to be given.

If the inflammation should terminate in induration, or should become chronic, *Conium*, *Calcareo carb.*, *Baryta carbon.*, *Lycopodium* and *Kali carbonicum* may lead to a cure.

(These various remedies should be given three times a day, morning, noon and night. Among these remedies *Aconite* is omitted. I can however, affirm, that it is an admirable remedy, and indeed the only useful one, if the swelling be accompanied with inflammatory fever; the gland is exceedingly sensitive, hot, red, and a throbbing is not only felt in the gland, but is generally perceived with the eyes or felt with the hand. In such a case I give the tincture, one or two drops in a tumblerful of water, a tablespoonful every two or three hours, until the patient is better, after which the medicine may be continued every four hours until the cure is perfected.—Ed.)

SECTION XXVI.

GLOSSITIS, INFLAMMATION OF THE TONGUE; INFLAMMATION OF THE GUMS AND LIPS.

In most cases *Mercurius sol.* is the best remedy. One drop of the 30th atten. should be dropped on the tongue or between the lips, and if no improvement takes place in 12 or 24 hours, *Belladonna*, two doses in 24 hours, should be given.

Arsenicum is valuable, if symptoms of gangrene become apparent. It is indicated by excessive heat, burning thirst, anguish, restlessness, a small, frequent, quick pulse, etc. Psoric individuals require *Sulphur* and *Sepia*. If the inflammation should threaten to terminate in induration, the same remedies will have to be given, and if *Mercurius sol.* or *Arsenicum* remain ineffectual, we may have recourse to *Carbo veget.*, *Mezereum*, *Lycopodium*, *Conium*.

Mercurial glossitis requires *Hepar sulph.*, *Calcareo carb.*, *Acidum nitricum*, *Sulphur*, two doses a day.

All the above-mentioned remedies will be found useful in

inflammation of the gums and lips. An inflammation of the lips often yields to one dose of *Mercurius*, 30th attenuation. *Staphysagria* will be found useful in some cases of inflammation of the gums.*

(My remarks concerning the use of *Aconite*, are emphatically applicable to inflammation of the tongue, lips and gums. Inflammation of the tongue with inflammatory fever, will never get well without *Aconite*, and, unless *Aconite* be given and persevered in, the disease may either terminate fatally or in some organic disease.—ED.)

SECTION XXVII.

INFLAMMATION OF THE THYROID GLAND.

If the thyroid gland is swollen, and the skin all around red, and if the swelling should be accompanied with difficulty of swallowing, cough, violent headache, and inflammatory fever, one dose of *Belladonna* should be given every day until the disease is cured. If the fever should be very high, *Aconite* will be required, a dose every four or six hours.

Mercurius sol. is indicated by a pale swelling of the thyroid gland, with moderate fever (and a sense of chilliness, ED.) This remedy should likewise be given when suppuration sets in; a dose should be given every six hours; this will promote the suppuration.

In case of induration the same remedies should be used, together with *Spongia*, *Natrum carbonicum*, *Conium*, *Calcareo carbonica*. Psoric patients require *Sulphur*, both when the thyroid gland is inflamed and when it is indurated, though the above-mentioned remedies may likewise have to be used.

Dose: Repeat the dose three times a day.

Goitre, which is probably a result of inflammation, requires *Spongia*, *Carbo veget.*, *Calcareo carb.*, three doses a day. If the swelling should be red and painful, and the superficial veins should have become varicose, we give *Lycopodium*, *Ferrum*, *Sepia*, *Thuya*, *Carbo veget.* In

* See J. Gutmann, *Behandlung der Zähne und des Zahnfleisches*, Leipzig, for sale by Kollmann (on the treatment of the teeth and gums.)

schirrous induration of the gland, the same remedies have to be given, although they only act as palliatives.

SECTION XXVIII.

SORE THROAT, INFLAMMATION OF THE THROAT, ANGINA FAUCIUM.

BRIGHT-RED inflammation of the organs of deglutition generally yields to *Belladonna*. If the fever should be violent, *Aconite* is required; it should be repeated every four hours. If no improvement should be perceived after a few doses, we then give *Belladonna*, a dose every six hours, and, if the patient feels better, twice a day. *Belladonna* will be found particularly useful in œsophagitis, when there are spasmodic symptoms of the throat and cervical muscles. We may likewise have to try *Hyoscyamus*, *Stramonium*, and *Cantharis*, especially the last-named, twice a day.

If the throat should be dark-red, with swelling of the tonsils, and the surrounding parts, accumulation of mucus in the throat, we should give *Mercurius sol.*, one or two doses a day; frequently the inflammation is accompanied with aphthæ and a foul breath. It is unnecessary to give *Mercurius* and *Belladonna* in alternation, for these two remedies neutralize each other. If the alternate use of these two drugs has ever done any good, it was probably because one neutralized the excessive action of the other.

Arsenicum is indispensable in angina faucium, and particularly in œsophagitis. The symptoms are sometimes like those of *Mercurius*. If the angina, especially in plethoric subjects, is, from the first, accompanied with prostration, intense thirst, sleeplessness, *Arsenicum* is undoubtedly in its place.

In a case of incipient angina, where the difficulty of swallowing was not very great, and the curtain was slightly reddened, a dose of *Arsenic* dissipated the inflammation in a few hours; the pain was not stinging, but a painful pressure.

If the inflammation should have gone on in spite of treatment, with excessive swelling of all the parts, with cadaverous smell of the breath, *Arsenicum* should be given every six hours. This helps to scatter the swelling or to promote

suppuration. The remedy should be allowed to act at least 24 hours: at the end of this period the patient will undoubtedly feel better. If the improvement should be quite speedy and striking, the medicine may be repeated every 12 hours.

Bryonia has proved useful in some cases of catarrhal angina faucium, a few doses daily. It is indicated by a dirty-yellow coating of the tongue, flat and pappy taste, constipation, frontal headache and restless sleep. The tonsils are not swollen, but very red; the velum likewise.

Chamomilla may prove useful in similar cases.

Nux vom., two doses a day, is said to have cured angina faucium. The symptoms were: violent, dry cough, with painfulness of the chest, scraping in the throat, deglutition rather difficult, not much redness.

(I should recommend *Aconite* for this group of symptoms.—ED.)

Pulsatilla corresponds to stinging pains in the throat, with difficulty of swallowing, which increases in the evening with the fever, dark redness of the throat, drawing and tearing in the occiput and nape of the neck.

Rhus tox. frequently cures difficult deglutition, with congestion of blood to the brain, violent fever in the evening, hot and dry skin, three doses a day.

If the patients complain of a sensation as if a plug had lodged in the throat, *Arsenicum*, *Nux vom.*, *Cocculus*, *Ignatia*, *Sepia*, are the best remedies.

If none of these remedies should help, although it seemed indicated, *Sulphur* should be given, on account of the psoric taint which probably prevails, (two doses a day.) *Sepia* is not to be forgotten. These two remedies are likewise useful in chronic sore throat. If they should not complete the cure we will have to give *Lycop.*, *Calcarea carb.*, *Baryta carb.*, *Ferrum*, *Platina*, *Plumbum*, *Alumina*, one dose a day.

SECTION XXIX.

APHTHÆ, STOMACACE.

A DISTINGUISHED remedy for aphthæ with which children are troubled is *Mercurius sol.*, one dose of which should be given every day until the trouble is removed. In the

beginning of the disease *Borax* is not of much use; it may be given when the disease has progressed considerably, and has invaded the mucous membrane of the stomach and intestinal canal. Such cases occur less frequently among children than among old people, who indulge in the use of sour and fermented food or drinks. Next to *Borax* we have *Natrum muriat.*, *Calcareo carbon.*

If *Mercurius sol.* should not help, *Sulphur* may be given, one dose of which will sometimes suffice.

If the aphthæ should assume a brown, livid, blackish color; if they should become confluent; if a fuligo should be deposited on the teeth and gums, diarrhoea should set in, with a small, frequent pulse, and a burning skin, *Arsenicum* will at once have to be given.

Mercurius sol. and *Arsenicum* will be found useful in stomacace, and in some rare cases *Sulphur*. In other cases *Acidum nitricum* will have to be preferred. These remedies may be given twice or three times a day.

(An admirable remedy for aphthæ is sulphuric acid, one or two drops of the first attenuation in a small tumblerful of water, a dessert spoonful of this solution every four hours. At the same time the mouth may be washed with this solution every few hours. ED.)

SECTION XXX.

LARYNGITIS, TRACHEITIS, BRONCHITIS, INFLAMMATION OF THE LARYNX, TRACHEA, BRONCHIA.

THE treatment of all these diseases is the same. If there is much fever, *Aconite* will have to be given, a dose every four hours. If no favorable change takes place after two or three doses, another remedy will have to be given. If, on the contrary, a general sweat should break out, the cough should become looser, the pain less and the breathing easier, the medicine should be continued until the disease is either cured or the medicine ceases to act; in such a case *Pulsatilla* will complete the cure.

In most cases *Bryonia* will be found an admirable remedy, two doses a day. It is indicated by a burning, stinging pain in the larynx and down the throat to the middle of the sternum, a dry cough having a metallic ring,

with scanty expectoration or none at all, difficult to detach, and sometimes blood-streaked ; sibilant breathing.

If *Bryonia* should have no effect, or produce only a temporary improvement, *Hepar sulph.* will be found an excellent remedy.

Next to *Hepar sulph.*, we should think of *Carbo veg.* and *Phosph.*, especially if the patients are old, the cough continues uninterruptedly, and is so violent that the patients lose their breath and are deprived of sleep by it. *Senega* may prove serviceable in some cases.

If all these remedies should only effect a partial improvement ; if a rough, dry, although not violent cough should remain, as is frequently the case in plethoric patients, and particularly if the cough should be accompanied with spasmodic contraction in the region of the larynx, *Nux vomica* or *Ignatia* may be given, one dose a day. If the presence of psora should be suspected, *Sulphur* or *Sepia*, according to the symptoms, should be given.

If the affection should become chronic, either from improper treatment or some other cause, other remedies may still be resorted to, although the above-named remedies will likewise be found useful, provided they had not yet been employed. *Bryonia* will be found particularly efficient ; it will either cure or improve the disease ; in the latter case it will pave the way for another remedy.

A characteristic indication for *Phosphorus* and *Carbo veget.* is chronic inflammation of the trachea, bronchia and larynx, (the latter of which occurs quite frequently), is hoarseness or even aphonia.

Lycopodium, *Thuya*, *Causticum*, *Calcareac arbon.*, *Kali carbon.*, *Ferrum*, *Acidum nitricum* and *Acidum muriaticum*, are likewise indispensable remedies. The last named remedies scarcely ever cure the disease, but alter it so as to make one of the other remedies applicable. These so-called intercurrent remedies act like *Aconite* which moderates the fever and the topical affection, but does not always complete the cure ; this has to be done by some other remedy.

Sulphur or *Sepia* will be found applicable to chronic inflammation of the air-passages, if psora be a complicating element.

All these last-named remedies will likewise be found

useful in phthisis; they will palliate the symptoms, and, in this way, prolong life.

If the disease should terminate in suffocative catarrh, *Phosphorus*, *Baryta carbon.*, *Hepar sulph.* and *Tartarus stibiatus*, will have to be given. Such an attack, after an acute inflammation, is not necessarily fatal. *Hepar sulph.* or *Phosphorus*, and, in scrofulous and arthritic individuals, *Baryta carbon.* will prevent a fatal termination. If an improvement does at all set in, it will show itself in the course of an hour. If no improvement takes place in this period, another remedy may be given. I have found *Tartarus stibiatus* very efficient in the last hours, when the patients struggled hard.

(These various remedies may be given two or three times a day; but if the attack should denote imminent danger, a dose may be repeated every 20 or 30 minutes until the danger seems past. An admirable remedy in suffocative catarrh is *Aconite*, one drop of the tincture in half a tumblerful of water, a small table spoonful every 15 or 20 minutes until the patient feels easier; if no improvement should follow after the third dose, give *Ipecac.*, first atten. same dose as *Aconite*. Ed.)

SECTION XXXI.

ANGINA MEMBRANACEA, CROUP.

THIS disease is sometimes preceded for a few days by mild catarrhal symptoms which will yield to *Chamomilla*, at other times to *Aconite*, and particularly to *Bryonia*.

At the commencement of the attack *Aconite*, *Spongia* and *Hepar sulph.* are of the greatest importance. At the very beginning we may have to give at times *Aconite*, at others *Hepar*. We generally prefer *Hepar*, even if the burning fever and skin, and the great restlessness should still point to *Aconite*. *Hepar* is characteristically indicated by the peculiar crampy cough, with mucous rattling in the larynx, hurried respiration, and difficulty of raising any thing off the chest. These symptoms sometimes exist at the commencement of the disease, sometimes only after it had lasted for a while, with intermissions. At other times the disease sets in in all its fierceness from the first.

Aconite is to be preferred when the skin is burning hot, the pulse quick, frequent, hard, the breathing labored, wheezing, sibilant. Either of these remedies should be given every three or four hours, until an improvement takes place, when the remedy may be continued every 8 or 12 hours.

If *Hepar* should have no effect at the commencement of the disease, *Aconite* should be resorted to, or vice versa, if *Aconite* seems ineffectual, we give *Hepar*. If the physician deems it necessary, the medicines may be given much more frequently than we have indicated. *Hepar* will often cure croup from the first; whereas *Aconite* generally only produces an improvement characterised by copious sweats, several faecal, but not diarrhoeic stools following each other in rapid succession, loose cough and easy breathing; the cough will seldom yield entirely. *Spongia* generally removes the remaining symptoms, although *Hepar* will often do the same.

A capital rule in the treatment of croup is never to give another remedy until the former remedy ceases to do any good. This remark seems almost superfluous, if it were not well known that some physicians are in the habit of at once assailing the patient with all the medicines that we use for croup. This is the course they pursue. First *Hepar*, in one or two hours *Aconite*, then *Spongia* (in low atten.) and so on alternating every hour or two. This proceeding is not only absurd, but distressing in its results, as much so as the alloëopathic mode of treatment which, at any rate, is based upon a principle though false, whereas the above-mentioned homœopathic treatment is based upon no principle at all.

If these three remedies should remain ineffectual, or should only effect a partial cure, *Phosphorus* is still left us. The indications for *Phosphorus* are similar to those of *Hepar*, croupy cough, short, hurried breathing, continual rattling of mucus, a quick and hurried pulse, burning heat. In the last stages of the disease this remedy will be found indicated more frequently than in the earlier periods.

Some have proposed *iodine*, probably because it is contained in *Spongia*. Our provings upon the healthy do not seem to point to *iodine* as a remedy for croup. I therefore do not recommend it.

If the disease should be removed, but a catarrh or hoarseness remain, *Sulphur* may be tried, and next to *Sulphur Sepia*, to meet the psoric taint that probably exists. *Nuxvomica* and *Ignatia* may prove useful in other cases.

If these affections should remain after the alloëopathic treatment, *Hepar* and *Spongia* may be given as before, and *Calcareo carb.*, *Lycop.*, *Baryta carb.*, and *Acidum muriat.* deserve likewise to be recommended, two doses a day of any of these remedies.

If we should be called to the patient in the last stage, when suffocative catarrh has already set in, we may give *Hepar sulph.*, *Phosphorus*, *Baryta carb.*, or even *Tartarus emet.*

(See the interesting remarks on croup in Hartmann's Diseases of Children, translated by Dr. Hempel, and also in Teste's Practical Arrangement of the Materia Medica, likewise translated by Dr. Hempel.)

SECTION XXXII.

PNEUMONIA, INFLAMMATION OF THE LUNGS

IN most cases *Aconite* is required. The local symptoms, and particularly the acute stitching pains indicate aconite. Beginning practitioners will do well to commence the treatment of every case of pneumonia with a few doses of *Aconite*. There may be cases where *Aconite* is unnecessary, but it is so difficult to diagnose them, that even experienced practitioners will be at fault. This medicine may first be given every four hours. The higher attenuations act best, nor should the dose ever be unnecessarily repeated. In twenty-four hours *Aconite* should have effected an improvement. Sweat is no criterion of a favorable change; for, when the disease is at its height, the patients are generally drenched with sweat, which, however, affords them no relief. If an improvement should have taken place, the *Aconite* is continued until the improvement is arrested.

In such a case we should give *Bryonia*, and more frequently still *Belladonna*. These medicines should also be given, if no improvement had taken place. *Bryonia* should be given every six or eight hours, and less frequently in case of improvement. It is principally indicated by violent

stitching pains, which embarrass the breathing more than the existing oppression.

Belladonna is more adapted to pneumonia with oppression; the patient has to breathe with the abdominal muscles, the speech is intermittent, and is uttered by fits and starts. This medicine should be preceded by a few doses of *Aconite*; these help to moderate the fever and the symptoms generally.

Next to *Belladonna* we have to mention *Cannabis*, when the pain, which embarrasses the breathing, is rather deep-seated, and resembles a dull pressure. Either remedy should be given every six hours, and, in case of improvement, even less frequently.

There is a species of pneumonia which is characterised by oppressed respiration, less by suppression of breathing, (apnoea), also by slight stitches here and there, pressure, burning pain in the chest, with intense feeling of heat all over the body; this form of pneumonia yields to *Nux vom.*, two doses every day. This species of pneumonia most frequently develops itself after alloëopathic treatment, and depletions. Beside *Nux vom.*, *Arsenic* may likewise prove a very useful remedy, especially when the following symptoms prevail: oppressed breathing, burning pain and stitches, all these symptoms being so violent that the patients toss about their beds in great anguish, and are tormented by great heat and a violent thirst. It should be repeated every six hours, no lower than the thirtieth attenuation.

In the highest degree of pneumonia, and especially in compound pneumonia, or in pneumonia complicated with meningitis, myelitis and carditis, typhoid symptoms, delirium, etc., set in. This condition, however, requires to be treated in accordance with the perceptible symptoms, the same as any other affection. In pneumonia complicated with meningitis or myelitis, we give *Aconite*, *Bryonia* and *Belladonna*; in a few cases *Hyoscyamus* and *Stramonium* may be required. If complicated with carditis, we give *Aconite*, to be followed perhaps by *Nux vomica* or *Cocculus*.

Bilious pneumonia has often yielded to *Bryonia*; *Aconite* may also be required, but less frequently at the commencement. *Belladonna* seems out of place here.

Sometimes a homœopathic physician is sent for, when,

under alloëopathic treatment, the disease threatens to terminate unfavorably. We should then think of *Bryonia* and *Belladonna*. If the fever is moderate, the breathing difficult, the patients are tormented by anguish, especially in the evening, and have to sit erect, if these and other symptoms point to effusion in the chest, we may have recourse to *Helleborus*, and, after this, to *Lycopodium*, *Carbo veget.*, *Ipecac.*, *Phosphorus*. The remedy should be chosen with great accuracy, otherwise the disease might terminate fatally. *Helleborus* will help in most cases; an improvement may be expected a few hours after its administration, if properly given; if improperly, the patient will feel worse, and another remedy should then be chosen.

If suppuration should have set in with fever (chill followed by burning heat), which recurs every day at the same hour, accompanied with pain at a circumscribed spot which is distinctly indicated by the patient, *Sulphur* will do much good. In one case the abscess broke and a quantity of fetid pus was discharged into the bronchia, with cough; the cure was completed in a few weeks. This patient had had the itch when young. *Arsenicum* and *Nux vom.*, may perhaps help in some cases. *Kali nitricum* and *Silicea* are likewise recommended for suppurative inflammation of the lungs. If the face and lips should be blue, clammy sweat should break out, with a small and feeble pulse, or even sopor and delirium, we may infer that a process of hepatisation has commenced, and we should have recourse to *Carbo veg.*, *Lycopodium*, *Kali nitricum*.

(If the suppurative process should be accompanied with typhoid symptoms, such as sopor, glazed tongue, dark-brown circumscribed redness of the cheeks, prostration, emaciation, dry and burning skin, small and quick pulse, *Phosphorus* is the best remedy, one grain of powder of the third trituration every two hours, until the patient is much better, then every four or six hours, until he is well.—ED.)

If, in the course of pneumonia, miliaria should break out, with aggravation of the symptoms, and supervention of palpitation of the heart, anguish, restlessness, striking redness of the face, *Rhus tox.* should not be lost sight of. If this should fail, if the pulse should become more frequent, if diarrhoea or clammy sweat should set in, *Arsenicum* is the remedy.

If the above-mentioned remedies should only effect a partial cure, and if the local symptoms should continue distressing, we may suspect the existence of a psoric taint, and *Sulphur* and *Sepia* should be given.

In chronic pneumonia *Belladonna* and *Bryonia* will be found very useful. *Carbo veg.*, *Kali carbonicum*, *Kali nitricum*, *Ammonium muriaticum*, *Lycopod.*, and, as inter-current remedies, *Acidum nitricum* and *Ferrum*, will likewise prove useful. These remedies are likewise indicated when the lungs of phthisicky individuals become inflamed. If hepatization or suppuration should have set in, and *Sulphur* should remain ineffectual, *Lycopodium* and *Kali carbonicum* may be tried. If paralysis of the lungs should threaten, we may give *Phosphorus* or *tartarus emeticus*.

DOSE:—In the acute form of pneumonia, a dose of the appropriate remedy may be given every four hours, until the patient feels better, after which, every six hours will be sufficient. In chronic pneumonia, two or three doses a day will be sufficient.

SECTION XXXIII.

PLEURITIS, INFLAMMATION OF THE PLEURA.

If there should be inflammatory fever, *Aconite* should be given, a dose every four hours, and continued as long as the improvement will last. In many cases *Aconite* is sufficient to perfect the cure.

Bryonia is also a good remedy, which may be repeated every two hours, and, if an improvement should set in, every four. It is particularly indicated by violent stitches emanating from one point and spreading over the whole chest, accompanied with dry cough and vomiting every now and then; the fever is sometimes high.

Rhus tox., *Pulsatilla*, *Squilla*, and particularly *Arnica*, are excellent in pneumonia notha, (inflammation of the pleura costalis and the intercostal muscles).

In plethoric persons, beside the above-mentioned remedies, the following may likewise be used: *Nux vom.*, *Opium*, *Ignatia amara*, *Sepia*. If the inflammation should be complicated with psora, *Sulphur* should be given.

If empyema should have set in, we may try *Arsenicum*, *Sulphur* or *Silicea* and *Calcareo carb.*

In case of effusion of lymph, we may have recourse to *Veratrum*, *Helleborus*, *Carbo veget.*, *Mezereum*.

In chronic pleurisy give *Sulphur*, *Sepia*, *Kali carbonicum*, *Ammonium carb.*, *Lycopod.* and *Mezereum*.

Dose: In acute pleuritis, the dose may be repeated every two or three hours until an improvement sets in, after which, every four hours will be sufficient to the end of the malady; in chronic cases we give the medicine morning and evening.

SECTION XXXIV.

DIAPHRAGMATIS, INFLAMMATION OF THE DIAPHRAGM.

THIS inflammation is generally complicated with inflammation of the adjoining organs, and rather difficult to manage on this account. If the fever should be very violent, *Aconite* is undoubtedly a most indispensable remedy. It is likewise indicated by the local symptoms, such as, troublesome cough, difficulty of breathing, pain and heat in the epigastric region. The dose should be repeated every four hours, and continued as long as an improvement is perceptible. If this should cease, we may give *Nuxvomica*, *Cocculus*, *Ignatia*, according to the symptoms, repeating the dose every four hours.

Chamomilla and *Bryonia* may have to be given at the commencement of the disease, the former especially when the affection has rather a rheumatic than an inflammatory character, the latter when the fever and local symptoms are more or less violent. These two remedies may likewise have to be given after *Aconite*, every four hours. *Chamomilla* is the remedy for a stoppage of breath in children, termed liver-grown, repeating the dose every few hours.

Belladonna, *Hyoscyamus*, *Stramonium*, *Mercurius sol.*, are sometimes indicated, every four hours.

If the disease threatens to terminate fatally, *Veratrum*, *Arsenicum* or *Sulphur*, may be resorted to every two hours.

In chronic affections of the diaphragm, with inflammatory symptoms, *Sulphur*, *Carbo veg.* and *Lycopodium*, are recommended; *Sulphur* especially in psoric patients, one

dose daily. *Lycopodium* will sometimes help when every other remedy fails.

SECTION XXXV.

PERITONITIS, INFLAMMATION OF THE PERITONEUM.

If the pains in the abdomen lead us to believe that peritonitis is developing itself, we may give *Chamomilla* or *Bryonia*. Generally, however, the physician is not sent for until the disease is fully developed. We may then give *Aconite* every four hours, and continue it until the patient is cured, or, if it should only effect a partial improvement, give after it *Bryonia* every two hours; this remedy will likewise have to be given, if *Aconite* should remain ineffectual after twelve or eighteen hours.

Cantharides is a good remedy, even if effusion should threaten, every four hours.

Sulphur and *Sepia* should be given when the disease is complicated with psora, but always to be preceded by a few doses of *Aconite* or *Bryonia*, as the case may be.

Arsenicum may have to be given; the symptoms generally indicate it without leaving any doubt.

If dropsy should supervene, *Bryonia* will prove useful, provided it had not yet been given; otherwise we may employ *Helleborus* or *Euphorbium*, every six hours.

If we suspect effusion, *Carbo veget.*, *Cantharides*, *Veratrum*, *Capsicum*, are in their places, especially when the pulse is slow and intermittent.

In chronic peritonitis, we should resort to *Arsenicum*, *Euphorbium*, *Sulphur*, *Sepia*, *Nux vomica*, *Lycopodium*, *Ferrum*, not to omit, however, the other above-mentioned remedies. If disorganizations should exist, these medicines will only effect a palliation of the disease.

SECTION XXXVI.

PUERPERAL FEVER.

A CHILL is sometimes experienced before, during, or after labor; this may indicate the approach of puerperal fever.

This symptom will speedily yield to *Pulsatilla*, or in some rare cases, to *Nux vomica*.

If the disease should have broken out, and the abdomen, chest and head should be affected, *Aconite* is indispensable, especially if inflammatory fever be present; the dose may be repeated every four hours, until the violence of the fever abates. If no improvement should take place after four doses, or even sooner, another remedy must be chosen.

If *Aconite* should have removed the dangerous symptoms, and all that should remain to be done, is to restore the lochia and flow of milk, *Pulsatilla* may be resorted to, or *Nux vomica* in plethoric patients; repeat the dose every four hours.

After *Aconite*, or even at the commencement of the disease, we may have to give *Bryonia* or *Belladonna*, the former, if the head, chest, or abdomen, are the seat of the difficulty; the latter, if the inflammation extends to the uterus.

Bryonia will likewise prove efficient in gastric-bilious puerperal fever, with the following symptoms; violent frontal headache, dirty-looking coating of the tongue, eructations, disposition to vomit, vomiting and constipation. If these symptoms should be accompanied with diarrhoea, *Aconite* will be preferable, especially if the fever should be violent; if a remnant of the disease should remain, a dose of *Belladonna* will remove it. *Rhus tox.* may be suitable in some cases, but never when the bowels are costive.

If the disease should assume a typhoid form, either on account of improper management, or under alloëopathic treatment, or because the prevailing type is of this character, *Arsenic* may have to be given, two doses a day; it is characteristically indicated by the breaking out of miliaria alba; it may likewise prove useful, if the patient had been bled previously.

If the brain should be principally affected, *Aconite*, *Belladonna* or *Bryonia*, and sometimes *Hyoscyamus* and *Stramonium*, may have to be given, a dose every six hours.

If, shortly after parturition, symptoms of venous congestion should develop themselves in the brain, abdomen or chest, *Nux vomica*, *Opium*, *Ignatia*, *Cocculus*, are the best remedies for this condition.

If the fever should be accompanied with an evidently

rheumatic affection of the peritoneum or the intestinal mucous membrane, (with diarrhoea,) oppressive anxiety in the præcordia, restlessness, sleeplessness, *Chamomilla* will be found an efficient remedy; *Rhus tox.* is likewise useful, especially if miliaria should break out, which, however, should not be white. Repeat the dose every four hours.

Rhus tox. and *Arnica* are useful if the uterus should have been injured or contused during labor.

If, after the removal of the dangerous symptoms, a remnant of the disease should remain lurking about the system, we will have to infer the presence of psora, and *Sulphur* will then have to be given, or *Sepia* may likewise be indicated, two doses a day. If no change should take place in a day or two, we will have to give *Ferrum*, *Platina*, or else *Arsenic*, *Cocculus* or *Nux vom.*

Putrefaction of the uterus is characterized by violent paroxysms of anguish, followed by discharge of an ichorous fluid instead of the lochia; this condition requires *Secale cornutum*, provided *Arsenic* which is to be given previously, remains ineffectual. *Secale* is likewise to be given, if the uterus remains high up after parturition, and feels hard and painful. *Belladonna* may also help. Give the medicine every two hours until the patient is decidedly better.

The treatment of the terminations of this fever is the same as that of typhus, meningitis, pleuritis or peritonitis.

In phlegmasia alba dolens, *Belladonna* and *Arsenic* will prove useful; also, *Euphorbium*. If these medicines do not produce any change, *Sulphur*, *Lycopodium* and *Ferrum* may be given. Repeat the dose morning and evening.

SECTION XXXVII.

GASTRITIS, INFLAMMATION OF THE STOMACH.

THE presence of an acute, inflammatory fever, undoubtedly demands the use of *Aconite*, a dose every four hours until the patient is cured, or until the improvement ceases, after which *Belladonna* may be given, every eight hours.

Bryonia alba, two doses a day, may either be given at the commencement of the disease, or in case *Aconite* should have no effect.

Nux vomica may act beneficially after the above-mentioned remedies, especially after the alloëopathic treatment by depletion; *Cocculus* and *Arsenic* may likewise prove useful, the latter especially when, the disease having reached its acme, a sudden failing of strength takes place, foreboding a fatal termination. Even if suppuration should have set in, which we infer from the thick coating of the tongue, the loss of appetite, the burning sensation in the stomach, and the occasional vomiting of purulent masses, *Arsenic* will still be found useful. *Sulphur* and *Cocculus* are not to be forgotten. Give four doses a day.

A sudden disappearance of the pains at the acme of the disease, with distention of the abdomen, singultus, coldness of the extremities, smallness of the pulse, point to gangrene; under such circumstances *Arsenic*, every two hours, is the only remedy from which we may derive some faint hope.

Some kinds of gastritis, inflammation of the mucous membrane, are characterized by violent burning extending up into the œsophagus, discharge of green mucus, anguish, coldness of the extremities, slow, and afterwards intermittent pulse; *Veratrum*, three doses a day, is the remedy. Next to *Veratrum*, we have *Carbo veget.* In slight cases *Ipecac.* or *Pulsat.* will help.

Chronic gastritis requires *Nux vomica*, *Cocculus*, *Arsenic*, *Sulphur*, *Sepia*, *Ferrum*, *Plumbum*, *Platina*, *Rhus tox.*, *Lycopod.*, *Kali carbon.*, *Natrum muriat.*, *Calcarea carb.*, *Magnesia carb.*, according as the symptoms may be. Induration of the stomach will be discussed hereafter.

As regards gastromalacia, softening of the stomach, I do not think that it results from gastritis; nevertheless I will here offer a few suggestions concerning it.

Kreasotum, two doses a day, has done me good service in some cases. There was an improvement even after the first dose. The restlessness and sleeplessness of children (who are most frequently subject to this disease), gave way to a quiet sleep: the vomiting and diarrhœa likewise abated.

Chamomilla may be useful in some cases, *Arsenic* in others.

SECTION XXXVIII.

ENTERITIS, INFLAMMATION OF THE BOWELS.

ACONITE should be given in this disease until it is entirely cured, although cases may occur when a remnant of the disease may have to be removed by *Belladonna*. Hartmann, in his acute diseases, was one of the first who insisted more particularly upon the use of Aconite in this affection. Aconite may be repeated every four hours; if no change takes place in twenty-four hours, give *Belladonna*, or, in some cases, *Bryonia*.

Belladonna is indicated at the commencement of enteritis, by slight burning or dull-aching pains in the umbilical or cœcal region, aggravated at night on account of the increased evacuations. Repeat it every four hours.

Bryonia alba may have to be given after Aconite, for the purpose of removing a rest of inflammation; or, in case Aconite should prove ineffectual, and the burning-tearing pains are much aggravated by contact, and constipation is present. It might even be given at the commencement of the disease, if indicated by the symptoms, but it is always best to give first Aconite.

Cantharides acts similarly to *Bryonia*. *Rhus tox.* may sometimes be required, when diarrhoea or tenesmus of the rectum is present, every six hours.

Sulphur is always indicated when inflammation of the bowels or stomach is complicated with psora, two doses a day.

If effusion sets in, death is generally impending; sometimes adhesions of the bowels take place, which can be distinctly felt through the abdominal walls; we may perhaps still help by means of *Ipecac.*, *Helleborus*, *Veratrum*, *Carbo veget.*, *Phosphorus*, every three hours.

Ulceration of the bowels, with purulent stools, and copious night-sweats, requires *Arsenicum*, *Nux vomica*, *Sulphur*, every four hours.

If gangrene threatens, *Arsenicum* should be given every four hours; it is indicated by sudden sinking of strength, prostrating the patients at once.

Chronic enteritis requires to be treated with the same medicines as chronic gastritis.

SECTION XXXIX.

INCARCERATED HERNIA AND MISERERE.

As soon as incarceration takes place, *Belladonna* may prove serviceable. But if the hernia should have become immoveable, painful, swollen, tense, hot and red, *Aconitum* should be given every two hours; after *Aconite* *Belladonna* or *Laurocerasus* may sometimes be required to remove the remaining inflammation. If the swelling should become rose-colored or livid, gangrene may set in; *Arsenicum* should be given every four hours. *Euphorbium* may likewise be compared.

In psoric patients, if *Aconite* should have no effect, we have to give *Sulphur*, twice a day.

Spasmodic incarceration, without inflammation, yields to *Belladonna*, *Ipecacuanha*, *Veratrum*, every two hours.

If the hernia should be distended, hard, and finally painful, but without inflammation or fever, and if the bowels had been costive for some time previous, *Nux vomica* or *Cocculus* will be found curative; by removing the fæces the strangulation will cease; repeat the dose every two hours.

In volvulus, chordapsus or intussusception, *Nux vomica*, high atten. may prove useful; *Cocculus* and *Arsenic* only in rare cases; these remedies, besides the characteristic symptoms, are indicated by a quick, spasmodic pulse, and warm skin.

Veratrum, and sometimes *Ipecac.* or *Thuya* may be useful, when the pulse is small, spasmodic, the skin is cold and covered with cold sweat. If the pulse becomes intermittent, and not one of the above-mentioned remedies helps, *Carbo veget.*, may yet do good.

If these affections depend upon abnormal growths, no cure is possible; we may perhaps palliate the symptoms by *Sulphur*, *Plumbum* or *Aurum*.

All these remedies are likewise recommended for simple hernia. *Pulsatilla*, *Platina*, *Calcarea carb.*, *Petroleum*, likewise. All these remedies will likewise prove useful in the various kinds of prolapsus.

SECTION XL.

CHOLERA.

SPORADIC cholera yields to VERATRUM, one dose every two hours. *Ipecac.* may also be required. *Veratrum* is also a specific remedy for Asiatic cholera, every hour until the patient is better, then every four hours.

In some cases *Cuprum metal.* may be required, especially if *Veratrum* remains ineffectual. *Laurocerasus*, *Acidum Phosphoricum* and *Phosphorus* are likewise useful. *Carbo veget.* may prove useful in the last stage, when rigidity, icy-coldness and collapse of pulse indicate the approach of death.

As a preventive, and for the violent spasms we may give the *spirits of Camphor*, five, ten, or even twenty drops at a dose, every five, ten, or twenty minutes, until sweat breaks out, after which the intervals may be prolonged. If Camphor should have done all it can do, we may then give *Veratrum* as above.

In dysenteric cholera we may give the above-mentioned remedies, and also *Mercurius sol.*, or sometimes *Mercurius corros.* *Arsenicum* and *Sulphur* often help when the symptoms of venous congestion are strikingly developed.

(An indispensable remedy for Cholera is the saturated tincture of Aconite from the root; it will arrest the evacuations and restore the temperature sooner than any other drug; if the skin should remain dry, dead and withered, and the spasms should continue, *Veratrum* may then be given as above, and for sudden and excessive prostration we give *Arsenicum*. Of the Aconite mix five drops in eight table-spoonfuls of water, and give a table-spoonful every half hour.—Ed.)

SECTION XLI.

YELLOW-FEVER.

(By the Editor.)

YELLOW-FEVER is an epidemic disease in hot regions. Common bilious fevers are sometimes so violent that they may be mistaken for yellow-fever.

The fever generally commences with vertigo, shifting

pains in the back and limbs, chills, nausea and frequent fainting fits. After these symptoms have lasted an hour, a reaction sets in; the circulation becomes more tumultuous, face and eyes become red; violent pains in the head, back, loins and extremities, pains in the stomach and vomiting of sour bile set in; the skin becomes dry and burning; the mouth and fauces become dry, a violent thirst is experienced by the patient, he becomes delirious.

This condition generally lasts twenty-four hours, or a few days. After this period the patient feels easier and is only troubled by pain in the stomach, nausea and vomiting. But in a few hours the pains return; the region of the stomach becomes extremely sensitive, the burning in the præcordia becomes intense; the vomiting continues unceasingly; the liquid which is thrown up, is dark, the skin and eyes turn yellow, the patient's mind becomes confused and begins to wander.

After these symptoms have lasted from twelve to twenty-four hours, the so-termed "*black vomit*" commences. The prostration increases, the pulse sinks more and more, and sometimes intermits; the tongue becomes dry, black, shrivelled; the breathing becomes irregular and troublesome; cramps in the legs and bowels attack the patient; the face becomes cadaverous; the extremities are cold; exhausting sweats, diarrhoea, hæmorrhage set in, the mind loses all consciousness, and death closes the scene.

As soon as the first symptoms show themselves, we should give

ACONITE, one or two drops of the tincture from the root in a tumblerful of water, a table-spoonful of this mixture every hour. If the patients get warm again, sweat breaks out, and the thirst is less, the medicine may be continued every two hours, and finally every four hours, until the disease is cured. If the vomiting should not be arrested by *Aconite*,

Veratrum should be given, one drop of the first attenuation in a tumblerful of water, a table-spoonful every hour, until the vomiting ceases, after which *Aconite* may be resumed as above.

Arsenic is often necessary when the patient is attacked with sudden prostration, and the diarrhoea will not yield either to *Aconite* or *Veratrum*. A powder of the first tri-

turation may be given every hour until the patient feels better, after which a powder may be given every two hours. *Arsenic* may be alternated with *Aconite*, one alternate dose every half hour, until an improvement sets in, after which the medicines may be continued every two hours, until the patient feels well.

Mercurius vivus may do good, if the patient complains of a burning feeling in the brain as from fire, and of a violent ulcerative pain in the pit of the stomach; give the same dose as for *Arsenic*.

DIET: The patient may be washed two or three times a day with cold water all over the body, but he has to be dried carefully, and dry, warm linnen put on him. During recovery, fruit, heating and flatulent food and drinks should be avoided. Persons should not expose themselves to the rays of the sun, the cool evening-air or sudden changes of weather. The patients may drink water, cooled with a little ice, also during the fever.

SECTION XLII.

DYSENTERY.

A CAPITAL remedy for catarrhal dysentery is *Mercurius sol.*, or also *Mercurius corros.*; one dose every four hours. *Pulsatilla* may likewise be useful. If *Mercurius* should fail, *Veratrum*, *Carbo veget.*, three times a day, may be tried. They are indicated by coolness of the skin, sluggish pulse, loss of appetite, whitish coating of the tongue, colic, stools with tenesmus, which are worse and more frequent at night. *Colchicum* and *Capsicum* are likewise recommended.

Inflammatory dysentery requires *Aconite* every four hours, and after *Aconite* *Belladonna*.

Rhus tox. and *Cantharides* may be of service in some cases of inflammatory dysentery.

Typhoid symptoms require *Arsenic*, and if a slow typhoid fever should develop itself, *Nux vomica*, *Opium*, *Cocculus* may have to be given. Putrid dysentery likewise yields to *Arsenic*, also to *China*, *Acidum nitricum*, or perhaps to *Acidum sulphuricum* or *Carbo veget.* Give four doses a day

of any of the above-mentioned remedies that may seem indicated.

Sulphur and *Sepia* correspond to psoric complications, and should be given if the above-mentioned remedies only effect a partial improvement; they also stop the slimy discharges remaining after alloëopathic treatment. *Mercurius sol.*, *Pulsat.*, *Rhus tox.*, *Arsenic* may likewise help.

Nux vom., *Arsenic*, *Sulphur*, and still more frequently *Ipecac.*, *Veratrum*, *Carbo veget.*, *Aurum*, may have to be used to remove chronic tenesmus which often remains after alloëopathic treatment; repeat the dose every four hours.

Concerning the treatment of the issues of inflammatory dysentery, see the terminations of enteritis.

SECTION XLIII.

HEPATITIS, INFLAMMATION OF THE LIVER.

If the deep-seated, dull-aching pains in the right hypochondrium are accompanied by inflammatory fever, *Aconite* should be given, two or three doses a day. In many cases this will be sufficient; in others *Belladonna* or *Nux vomica* may have to be resorted to, every four hours, to remove the remaining symptoms.

If the pain is rather stinging than burning, superficial, so that the least contact is painful, and the skin is only a little jaundiced, we may give *Bryonia*, even when the fever is pretty high, every two hours.

Nux vomica, two doses a day, suits persons of a plethoric habit, and who lead a sedentary life; the pains may be tense, aching, deep-seated or slightly-stinging. Gastric symptoms may likewise be present, such as bitter taste, foul or bitter-sour eructations and vomiting.

Mercurius sol. is indicated by striking distentions of the right hypochondrium, very painful stitches in this region, pain in the shoulders, livid complexion, lax constitution of the fibre, and corresponding local symptoms; repeat the dose every four hours.

Chamomilla is recommended by Hartmann, when the inflammation is caused by chagrin. According to my own experience, the best remedy for choleric individuals whose

livers become inflamed in consequence of chagrin, is *Bryonia*. *Chamomilla*, *Pulsatilla*, and *Rhus tox.*, are, however, recommended by pains in the region of the liver. This probably arises from rheumatism of the abdominal muscles, which is communicated to the serous membrane of the liver, and leads to the development of icteric phenomena. If the above-mentioned symptoms are accompanied with constipation, this would counter indicate the last named remedies, unless the other symptoms were perfectly analogous; *Rhus*, *Pulsatilla* and *Chamomilla*, generally have diarrhoea in hepatitis. Repeat the dose every three or four hours.

Arsenicum, is sometimes an important remedy in hepatitis; it is indicated by painful distention of the right hypochondrium, violent burning pains in the same region, discharges of black matter from the stomach, burning skin, violent thirst, anguish, extreme quickness of the pulse. If pus should form, and should pass into the stomach or intestinal canal, and be discharged in this way, *Arsenic*, and perhaps *Nux vom.*, may be employed. If the pus should be discharged into the abdominal cavity, we can scarcely hope for any thing. If all these remedies should remain without any effect, *Sulphur* and *Silicea* may be tried; these two remedies may likewise prove useful in hepatic phthisis.

If dropsical symptoms should supervene while the inflammation continues, *Bryonia* may be given, and after it, *Euphorbium*; *China*, which may perhaps suit in some forms of hepatitis, and *Arsenicum* are good remedies for this condition.

Hepatitis which had been treated alloëopathically for several weeks, characterized by stinging or aching pains, although no longer so very acute, is successfully treated by *Lycopodium* and *Kali nitricum*; these two remedies may even be given when induration has commenced, and dropsical effusions have set in. They are likewise useful in abscess of the liver.

The remedies which have been recommended for acute hepatitis, are likewise useful in chronic hepatitis; *Nux vom.*, *Arsenicum* and *Bryonia*, may not cure the disease, but will moderate it. *Laurocerasus*, *Digitalis*, *Berberis vulgaris*, may be added to this list. Psoric individuals require *Sulphur* or *Sepia*. *Carbo. veg.*, *Natrum muriat.*, *Kali carbon.*, *Magnesia carbon.*, *Calcarea carbon.*, *Plumbum acetic.*, are

likewise useful. *Acidum nitricum*, *Carbo veget.*, and *Cuprum metal.*, will do after abuse of Mercury.

DOSE: In acute forms of hepatitis, the dose may be repeated every three or four hours, or as often as has been indicated in the text; in the chronic form, a dose should be given three times a day.

SECTION XLIV.

INFLAMMATION OF THE PANCREAS.

THE symptoms which are said to characterise this kind of inflammation, yield to *Mercurius sol.* and *Belladonna*. Repeat the dose four times a day.

For chronic inflammation of this kind, the principal remedy is *Arsenicum*. *Conium* and *Calcarea carb.*, deserve likewise our recommendation.

SECTION XLV.

SPLENITIS, INFLAMMATION OF THE SPLEEN.

VIOLENT fever requires the exhibition of *Aconite* every four hours. This remedy is often sufficient to cure the disease. If not, and if the dull, aching and throbbing pain under the left false ribs remains unchanged, *Nux vomica* may be given, and in some rare cases, *Cocculus*. *China* is likewise useful, because splenitis frequently occurs in districts where intermittent fever is epidemic.

If the pain under the left false ribs, is rather a dull, stitching and tearing pain, *Bryonia alba* will deserve a preference over all other remedies. *Pulsatilla* will scarcely ever be of any use in this circumstance.

If splenitis should have been caused by mechanical injury, *Arnica* and *Rhus*, should be given.

Arsenicum may be found indispensable, if burning pains are experienced in the splenic region, the patients vomit a black substance, and are tormented by anguish and restlessness, a burning skin, frequent and quick pulse and violent thirst.

Chronic splenitis, as occurs in southern climates and in

marshy regions, requires to be treated with *Nux vomica* and *Arsenic*. A particular remedy for chronic splenitis is *Plumbum aceticum*, which will be found curative, even after the disease had lasted for years. In obstinate cases *Ferrum metallicum* is also useful. This remedy is likewise used by alloëopathic physicians; first it was probably used as a tonic, the same as *China*, for no method was at hand to explain the action of *Ferrum* in chronic myelitis upon rational principles.

Platina may do good in some cases; *Sulphur* will prove useful in some cases; Sulphur may be given to psoric individuals. If the spleen should be disorganised, the above-mentioned remedies will only palliate the symptoms.

Veratrum and *Carbo veget.* will effect much good in inflammation and swelling of the spleen after abuse of *China*.

Dose: In acute splenitis, repeat the dose every two or three hours; in chronic splenitis, the medicine should be given morning and night.

SECTION XLVI.

NEPHRITIS, INFLAMMATION OF THE KIDNEYS.

ACONITE is frequently sufficient to cure this inflammation, especially if accompanied with acute fever. It should be repeated every four hours.

In many cases, *Cantharis* will prove useful, even if there should be acute fever; give three doses a day. It is particularly indicated by stinging, aching, burning pains, painful retention of urine with spasm of the bladder, the urine is discharged drop by drop, and blood is discharged with it.

Next to *Cantharis* *Cannabis* is the best remedy when there is much dull pressure in the region of the kidneys, with violent colicky pains along the ureters, and pain on urinating. Give two doses every day.

Belladonna may prove curative in similar cases. *Pulsatilla* is another useful remedy.

If there should be dull pressure in the renal region, with frequent urging to urinate, *Nux vomica*, *Cocculus*, *Arsenicum* will prove useful, especially if the disease should be

accompanied with suppressed menstruation, piles, etc. Dose: three times a day.

In chronic nephritis we give *Kali nitricum*, *Lycopodium*, *Sarsaparilla*, *Capsicum*, provided the above-mentioned remedies are without effect.

If, after an acute inflammation, the volume of the kidneys should become enlarged, *Kali nitricum* and *Lycopodium* should be used as the principal remedies, one dose every day.

Suppuration of the kidneys requires in many cases the use of *Arsenic*, *Sulphur*, *Silicia*, and in others the use of *Kali nitricum* and *Sarsaparilla*.

Nephritis with calculus will have to be treated with *Lycopod.*, *Sarsaparilla*, *Cannabis*, *Mezereum*, *Belladonna*, *Calcarea carbon.*; also by *Capsicum*, *Colchicum*, *Uva ursi*, one dose morning and evening.

Nephritis caused by abuse of *Cantharis*, is neutralized by the spirits of camphor, from five to ten drops every hour.

SECTION XLVII.

CYSTITIS, INFLAMMATION OF THE BLADDER.

THE careful homœopathic treatment of cystitis renders the use of the catheter unnecessary. This is a great advantage, for the introduction of the catheter in this disease is both difficult and dangerous on account of the great irritation. Alloëopathic physicians do not know whether they had better leave the catheter in the bladder or remove it. If they leave it, the inflammation will not yield, of course; and, on the other hand, it is impossible to introduce it repeatedly, in consequence of which it might become necessary to open the bladder. The homœopathic physician is not troubled with any of these difficulties; the proper remedy will afford him speedy help, the speedier the more violent the symptoms.

Aconite frequently cures the whole disease, fever and inflammation, if given every two hours. If a dull pressure or some burning in the bladder should remain, *Nux vom.* will remove it, a dose every six hours.

Cantharis is indicated by burning pains, violent spasm,

suppression of urine, and discharge of drops of blood. The medicine should be given every four hours; as soon as the patient feels better, one dose a day is sufficient; in many cases a single dose will cure the disease.

Cannabis is suitable under the same circumstances as *Cantharis*; even the consensual symptoms, such as vomiting of bile, indicate it. It is often well to give *Cannabis* after *Cantharis*.

Pulsatilla and *Belladonna* deserve to be mentioned, the former when the mucous membrane of the bladder is irritated, which constitutes a mild form of cystitis. Such a condition frequently arises from a cold.

Nux vomica may be given, if the inflammation arises from suppression of the menses, piles, etc.; the symptoms are: painful urging to urinate (without discharge of blood), with burning pains.

Arsenicum album should be administered when the burning pains have reached the highest degree, the bladder is very much distended, the patients are tormented by terrible anguish and an unquenchable thirst. Drunkards are very apt to be affected with this form of cystitis.

If an inflammation of the peritoneum should involve the bladder, *Cantharis* and *Bryonia* are the remedies; the peritoneal symptoms will be found to predominate. *Sulphur* should be given when there is a psoric complication.

There is a form of cystitis which develops itself gradually and increases to the highest degree of violence; it is characterized by frequent urging to urinate, with violent spasms; the discharges are very scanty! these symptoms are accompanied by constant desire to vomit, loss of appetite, distention of the abdomen. The first remedy is *Helleborus*; afterwards *Capsicum*, *Carbo veget.* and *Veratrum*.

For blennorrhœa after cystitis we have *Helleborus*, *Capsicum*, *Staphysagria*, *Lycopodium*, *Dulcamara*, *Calcarea carbonica* (even when polypi are present in the bladder), *Baryta carbonica*, *Causticum*.

In case of suppuration we have *Arsenicum*, *Nux vomica*, *Sulphur*, *Sepia*, *Kali nitricum*, *Silicea*.

Stone in the bladder requires the same dynamic treatment as renal calculus. The effects of an abuse of *Cantharis* are counteracted by Camphor, see section 46.

DcSE: Where the dose has not been indicated, give, in

acute cases, the medicine every two hours until an improvement takes place, and then every four to the end of the cure or of the improvement; and in chronic cases give a dose morning and evening.

SECTION XLVIII.

INFLAMMATION OF THE PROSTATE GLAND.

At the commencement of the disease, when the pain is aggravated by contact, the region of the neck of the bladder is distended, *Belladonna* will prove useful, and in some cases *Cannabis*, every six hours.

Mercurius sol. and *Thuya* remove dull-aching pains, same dose as *Belladonna*.

If caused by suppressed gonorrhœa, *Pulsatilla* and *Lycopodium* will afford relief; one of the previously-named drugs may likewise help. Pains in the prostate gland are sometimes present during chronic gonorrhœa; they require *Pulsatilla*, *Thuya*, *Capsicum*, *Lycopodium*, *Acidum nitricum*, *Sulphur*, one dose morning and night.

In chronic prostatitis, with subsequent induration, we should resort to *Thuya*, *Mercurius sol.*, *Carbo veget.*, *Calcareo carbonica*, *Conium*, one dose morning and night.

SECTION XLIX.

INFLAMMATION OF THE PENIS.

THE whole penis is seldom inflamed, generally only the glans and prepuce. *Cannabis* and *Cantharis* are the most important remedies. *Cannabis* for burning, stinging pains; the glans is often deep-red, but not always swollen.

Cantharis is indicated by painful erections, chordee.

Aconite, *Pulsatilla* and *Belladonna*, should not be forgotten. If the pains should suddenly cease, the red color change to a livid appearance, *Arsenicum* should be given; if this should not help, *Euphorbium*.

If the inflammation should have been caused by contusion, we require to administer *Arnica*, *Rhus tox.*, and *Pulsatilla*.

Sulphur is to be given in psoric complications, one dose a day.

In the acute forms, the dose should be repeated every two or three hours.

The abuse of *Cantharides* is to be counter-acted by *Camphora*, as in Section XLVI.

SECTION L.

ORCHITIS, INFLAMMATION OF THE TESTES.

ACONITE may be tried when the fever is high, every four hours.

If the inflammation is caused by some mechanical injury, and the testes are swollen, sensitive to pressure and drawn up, we should give *Arnica*, *Rhus tox.*, and *Pulsatilla*.

If the testicle should be swollen together with the spermatic cord, without redness of the cutaneous integuments; if the pains should be stinging, drawing, tearing, *Pulsat.*, *Staphysagria*, *Lycop.*, the North pole of the magnet, *Mercur. sol.*, *Carbo veget.*, will claim our attention.

If the cellular tissue round the testicle should be swollen, dark-red, with stinging pains, febrile symptoms, consisting of chilliness and heat; disposition to vomit, headache, *Rhus tox.*, will be our remedy. Next to *Rhus*, we have *Clematis erecta*, also *Ranunculus bulbosus*. *Euphorbium* is indicated by deep redness or gangrene of the testicles; it ranks with *Arsenicum*.

If the inflamed cellular tissue should be bright-red, *Belladonna* should be thought of, especially when the mere contact of the clothes is painful.

Swelling of the testes after suppression of gonorrhœa, yields to *Pulsatilla*, *Lycopod.*, *Mercur. sol.*, *Carbo veget.*, or perhaps to *Cannabis*.

Nux vomica and *Arsenicum* will be found useful in some forms of orchitis, when the patients complain of a sensation of pressure and heaviness, or stinging pains, and sensitiveness to pressure.

For indurated testes we should use *Carbo vegetabilis*, *Lycopod.*, *Spongia*, *Kali carbonicum*, *Calcarea carbon.*, *Aurum*. These remedies are likewise useful in disorganizations of the testes, although they then only act as palliatives.

DOSE:—In acute orchitis, a dose of the prescribed remedy should be repeated every two hours; in chronic twice a day.

SECTION LI.

METRITIS, INFLAMMATION OF THE UTERUS.

ACONITE is indispensable, both on account of the fever and the local affection. It should be given every four hours. If it only effects a partial improvement or none at all, we then resort to *Belladonna*, especially when, among other symptoms, the patients complain of violent burning, stinging pains, and the affected organ is excessively sensitive to contact.

Nux vomica is suitable to females with a plethoric habit, or suffering with abdominal congestions. It is, moreover, indicated by occasional stitching pains in the uterus, violent pains in the small of the back, obstinate constipation; *Cocculus* deserves our attention after *Nux*.

If these remedies should remain without effect; if the painful pressure should increase to violent burning stinging pains, with pains in the small of the back, as if the part would break, anguish and restlessness, vascular irritation in the whole body, especially the head, one or two doses of *Arsenic* will produce a great change. This kind of metritis may develop itself in women who have been bled a good deal, or have lost a good deal of blood from the uterus.

In other cases, if the above-mentioned remedies remain ineffectual, *Sulphur* or *Sepia* will terminate the disease quite speedily.

If the inflammation should spread to the peritoneum or bladder, compare peritonitis and cystitis.

If the impregnated womb should become inflamed, a miscarriage may take place, and puerperal fever set in, (see this fever,) or violent hæmorrhage may set in. *Cocculus* should be given for this hæmorrhage. If the patients keep quiet, do not talk, do not excite themselves, the hæmorrhage may stop after a while, even if *Cocculus* should not be the right remedy. If it was, the hæmorrhage will soon cease, and the patients will soon recover their strength. But if the blood should continue to flow, or the hæmorrhage return

again if the patient stirs ever so little after resting herself, a dose of *Arsenic* will generally help us in this emergency; if necessary, it may be repeated. If a disposition to hæmorrhage should remain, a dose of *Ferrum* may prove serviceable.

Chronic metritis which generally occurs previous to pubescence, is characterized by aching, pressing-down pains in the womb, extending to the vagina or small of the back. These pains are generally accompanied by oppression on the chest, stitches in the chest, toothache, headache; at the period of the menses all the symptoms are more violent; the menses are scanty, sometimes consisting merely in a little colored mucus. These symptoms indicate *Nuxvomica*, of which one dose may be given every day. In obstinate cases *Sepia* will prove an admirable remedy. If, instead of a scanty discharge of blood, a violent flow of blood should take place, *Cocculus*, *Arsenic*, and *Platina*, will be found efficient means of arresting it.

If chronic metritis should result in the formation of an abscess in the uterus, *Sulphur*, *Sepia*, *Ferrum*, *Platina*, and *Arsenicum album* will be found useful. If hectic fever has already set in, all that these remedies can do, is to palliate the pains.

DOSE: In the acute form the dose may be repeated every two hours, unless otherwise indicated in the test; in the chronic form, morning and evening.

SECTION LII.

OOPHORITIS, INFLAMMATION OF THE OVARIES.

THE acute form of this disease is very rarely met with, or, if it exists, it is generally accompanied with inflammation of the adjoining organs. If the fever should be acute, a few doses of *Aconite* are indispensable. In some cases *Belladonna* may have to be given from the start.

Chronic ovaritis is much more frequent. If the patients only complain as yet of a dull pain in the interior of the pelvis, *Cocculus* or *Ignatia* will remove every trace of the disease. If symptoms of nymphomania should develop themselves, *Ignatia* will prove useful; this is likewise the best remedy, if the disease originated in unhappy love. If

the patients should complain of a dull burning pain in the interior of the pelvis, *Arsenicum* is the best remedy.

Hartman thinks that ovaritis may be caused by excessive sexual intercourse or by onanism. I doubt whether the former can ever lead to such results; but it is well known that repressed sexual desires may cause this disease, or that it may likewise be induced by sexual intercourse without conception.

If the symptoms of nymphomania should increase as the disease progresses, *Platina* is the best remedy; nor should *Sepia* be neglected. *Sulphur* is suitable to psoric constitutions.

The exciting causes should be removed, as much as possible; but, if they should be of a moral nature, great care will have to be taken not to increase the trouble by indiscreet proceedings.

DOSE: In the acute form, repeat the dose every two or three hours; in the chronic variety every morning and evening.

SECTION LIII.

INFLAMMATION OF THE LABIA AND VAGINA.

If it arises from some injury, we give *Arnica*, internally and externally, in other cases *Rhus tox.* If there should be violent fever, *Aconite*.

If the inflammation should be of a dynamic nature, with redness of the labia, burning pain, and swelling of the walls of the vagina, *Belladonna* should be given every 6 hours.

If the swelling feels hard to the touch, not very painful, *Mercurius sol.* may be given every 6 hours.

If the labia and the inner walls of the vagina should be very painful, burning and stinging, the labia are not red, but the mucous membrane of the vagina interstitially distended, *Nux vom.* or *Arsenic* will help; repeat the dose morning and evening.

If the inflammation should be chronic, and complicated with psora, *Sepia*, *Platina* and *Sulphur* are the remedies, one dose a day.

SECTION LIV.

PSOITIS, INFLAMMATION OF THE PSOAS-MUSCLE.

If the fever is high, *Aconite* will soon produce an improvement, if repeated every two or three hours. If a dull distress should remain behind in the region of the psoas-muscles, a dose of *Nux vomica* will soon remove it.

If the pains are stinging and tearing, *Bryonia* may be given from the first, a few doses every day.

In chronic psoitis, if not of too long standing, and uncomplicated with some dyscrasia, *Nux vomica* is the best remedy, especially, if the pains are tensive and dull-aching pains. This remedy will help, if no suppuration exists. But if it should not help, the pains should increase, the patients should experience great anguish, and should not be able to bear the least contact of the affected part, *Arsenic* should be given, three times a day. This is still the remedy even if suppuration should have set in; in many cases *Cocculus* may be required, three times a day.

If the inflammation should be complicated with a scrofulous, arthritic, psoric diathesis, the above-mentioned remedies only palliate the disease. In such a case *Sulphur*, *Silicea*, *Calcarea carbon.*, *Asafætida*, will have to be given. In one case of psoitis, complicated with scrophulosis, spasms of the bladder, burning and stinging during urination, supervened; these pains yielded only to *Helleborus niger*.

It is said that *Colocynthis* has cured psoitis, but it probably was only a simple cold or a case of ischias.

Rhus tox., *Pulsatilla*, *Digitalis*, *Aurum*, *Belladonna*, *Chamomilla*, *Mercurius*, *Cantharides*, are recommended by Hartman in this disease, but I doubt their efficacy.

SECTION LV.

OSTITIS, INFLAMMATION OF THE BONES.

If the patients complain of violent tearing pains over a large portion of the bones (periostitis), *Bryonia*, one dose a day, will generally be found sufficient to cure the disease. *Aconite* and *Cantharis* likewise deserve our attention.

If the pains are boring, throbbing, aching, limited to a small spot (ostitis) *Nux vomica*, *Belladonna*, *Mercurius sol.*, *Staphysagria*, *Mezereum*, *Asafætida*, will be found curative, two doses a day.

If suppuration had set in, which, if there be no dyscrasia, generally runs a short course, one of the previously-named remedies may be given according as the symptoms indicate one or the other.

Traumatic ostitis is cured with *Arnica*, *Rhus tox.* or *Pulsat.*, a dose every 6 hours.

If the inflammation is of a scrofulous nature, *Causticum*, *Calcarea carbon.*, *Silicea*, *Baryta carbonica*, *Conium*, *Asa*, *Dulcamara* are the best remedies, to be given morning and night.

If there be a psoric complication, *Sulphur* should be given; for syphilitic ostitis, *Mercurius* is the best remedy. Mercurial ostitis requires *Mezereum*, *Phosphorus*, *Staphysagria*, *Aurum*, *Sabina*, or also *Silicea*, *Asafætida*, *Conium*, *China*, *Sulphur*, two doses a day.

SECTION LVI.

INFLAMMATION OF THE LYMPHATIC GLANDS AND VESSELS.

BELLADONNA and MERCURIUS are equally useful; if the indications are vague, *Belladonna* is generally given first, and, if the symptoms do not improve in a day or two, *Mercurius* is given, one dose every 6 hours.

If the inflammation arose from a cold, *Rhus tox.*, *Pulsat.*, *Dulcam.*, are the best remedies, to be given every 6 hours.

If there is a tendency to relapses, or if we have suppurating glands to treat, *Cocculus* and *Arsenicum* will be found useful, according as the symptoms may indicate one or the other remedy. If dropsical effusions should set in in consequence of acute inflammation of lymphatic glands, (especially of the meseraic glands) *Arsenicum* is the best remedy, one dose every 6 hours.

If the inflammation be chronic, *Mercurius* and *Belladonna* are useful remedies; in some cases we shall have to resort to *Causticum* (a very useful remedy), *Calcarea*, *Baryta carbonica*, *Conium*, *Dulcam.*, its intercurrent remedies we may use *Acidum nitricum*, *Sulphur*, *Silicea*, a dose morning and night.

SECTION LVII.

PANARITIA, WHITLOWS.

GRAPHITES is an excellent remedy, if the inflammation should be superficial, affecting the first phalanx of the finger, generally near the root of the nail, accompanied by violent burning, throbbing pains, followed by ulceration and fleshy excrescences. In recent cases, the disease sometimes disappears in a few hours.

If the inflammation should have extended to the cellular tissue between the skin and tendons, or to the interphalangeal articulations, *Mercurius sol.* will be found the best remedy. Next to *Mercurius*, *Lachesis* will be found an useful remedy, even if the suppuration should have commenced ; if given every three hours, it will promote suppuration, and it will be unnecessary to use the knife. These three remedies (*Graphites*, *Mercurius* and *Sulphur*, are given once a day).

If the inflammation reside in the periosteum, with deep-seated pain, without any external perceptible redness or swelling, *Bryonia* and sometimes *Aconite* may effect a cure. If affections of bones should result from panaritium, as is often the case, *Sulphur*, *Asa*, *Silicea*, *Aurum*, are the best remedies, to be given twice a day.

PART III.

SECTION LVIII.

CONGESTIONS.

THE so-called congestions of the head, chest, abdomen, require the same remedies which have been recommended for inflammation or hæmorrhage. Chronic inflammations are in reality simple congestive conditions; hæmorrhages likewise, except that such morbid conditions have been wrongly named after one symptom. In the subsequent paragraphs I will describe the treatment of a few of these congestive conditions.

SECTION LIX.

APOPLEXY.

THE homœopathic treatment of this condition is a stumbling block even to those who believe in homœopathy. This is owing to a want of confidence in themselves, a want of faith in the efficacy of small doses, and in the ridicule of the orthodox members of the medical profession. It is quite natural that beginning homœopathic practitioners should mistrust themselves, not knowing as yet with positive certainty what remedy to select for such a frightful disease; and what remains for them except to resort to the old-fashioned routine? Those who believe with Hufeland, that, in order to cure sanguineous apoplexy, we have to drench the patient with blood, should remember that depletions frequently remain ineffectual in this disease, and that, in nervous apoplexy, they frequently destroy the remaining spark of life. In either case bleeding is resorted to; few physicians know how to distinguish these two kinds of apoplexy from each other. Even if we should fail in one case, this is no reason why we should return to the allœopathic

treatment of apoplexy; and we should not forget that the true homœopathic treatment of this disease is much more difficult than the alloëopathic.

The principal remedy for apoplexy is *Aconite*. We may give this remedy, even if we should not be quite sure, whether it is the true remedy in this case. Any other remedy bears postponement, for a while at least, but *Aconite* should always be given on the spot; it will help us, in the mean while, to find the true remedy. The effect of *Aconite* is generally instantaneous, it is generally suitable to persons with the well known apoplectic habit, who had suffered much with diseases of the vascular system, and in whom the attack was caused by the suppression of some critical sanguineous discharge. The head feels hot, the face is red, the carotid arteries throb very violently, the skin is warm, the pulse full, strong, hard, or suppressed, but not *intermittent*.

Aconite is particularly indicated by a warm skin, a *full strong* or suppressed, but never intermittent, feeble or small pulse. Other symptoms, such as congestion to the head, paralysis, likewise exist in nervous apoplexy. Women who suffered with excessive or deficient menstruation, are always attacked with sanguineous apoplexy.

Besides *Aconite*, we have *Nux vomica*, *Cocculus*, *Opium*, *Ignatia*. *Nux* and *Cocculus*, may be given from the first, or else after *Aconite*. *Cocculus* removes the tight feeling in the circulatory system, and by promoting the circulation, raises the vital power. In some cases, the disease gets well at once, in others a remnant of the disease remains, to which one of the other remedies will be found adapted. *Opium*, *Nux vomica* and *Cocculus*, are excellent remedies for the apoplexy of drunkards.

As long as the consciousness is not returned, the dose may be repeated quite rapidly. If the remedy is well chosen, the consciousness begins to return at once after the first dose. Until the consciousness is restored, the medicine may be given every five minutes, but as soon as it is restored, the medicine should be given every two or three hours, and finally, twice a day until the patient is quite well.

For paralysis after apoplexy, beside the above mentioned remedies, we have *Arsenicum album*, *Zincum*, *Sepia*, *Plumbum*, *Acidum nitr.*; *Silicea*, two doses a day. *Sulphur* is adapted to psoric complications.

Nervous apoplexy is characterised by the following symptoms: cold skin, slow, small, intermittent or scarcely perceptible pulse. The patients were in the habit of complaining of chilliness, icy coldness of the extremities, with blue nails. The character of the pulse is the most characteristic symptom. In females whose courses were always too slow, scanty, accompanied with abdominal spasms, or whose courses are suppressed and in their places, abdominal spasms set in at regular periods, we always have nervous apoplexy. It is sometimes characterised by violent rush of blood to the head, with which the patients were affected previously, especially women at the time of the menses. Blood letting would result fatally in such cases.

Coffea, *Ipecacuanha*, and more particularly *Veratrum* and *Belladonna*, are the best remedies for this form of apoplexy. They either cure the disease at once, or pave the way for one of the following remedies: *Drosera*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Mercurius sol.*, *Cyclamen*, *Oleander*, *Cuprum*, *Stannum*, *Phosphorus*, *Carbo veg.*

Arnica may prove useful, if apoplexy should result from external violence.

In old cachectic and arthritic persons, *Baryta carb.*, is indispensable; *Causticum*, *Conium*, and *Calcarea carb.* are likewise useful.

The so-called gastric and serous apoplexy, is treated with the same remedies as serous and sanguineous apoplexy. Apoplexy, coming on after overloading the stomach, will always lead to sanguineous or nervous apoplexy. In either of these forms of apoplexy, we always notice symptoms of gastric derangement, were they ever so slight.

The remedies which have been more especially recommended in this chapter, are distinguished for their gastric symptoms; they are, for instance, *Nux vom.*, *Ipecacuanha*, *Veratrum album*, *Belladonna*, *Aconite*, etc. Serous apoplexy, generally takes the character of nervous apoplexy, and requires the same remedies. If effusion should be suspected, *Helleborus* may be given.

The remedies which are here proposed for apoplexy, are likewise the true remedies for the precursory symptoms.

SECTION LX.

INSOLATION, COUP DE SOLEIL, SUN-STROKE.

THIS condition frequently looks like meningitis, and generally requires the use of *Aconite*, whether the fever be inflammatory or no. Sometimes the patient suddenly falls down, as if struck by apoplexy; in such a case *Aconite* is indispensable, every half hour, until the symptoms improve. If it should not be sufficient to remove the disease completely, and vertigo, dulness of the head, should remain, daily doses of *Nux vom.* or *Belladonna* will prove effectual; *Cocculus* should not be forgotten. One of these three remedies will always have to be used, if a homœopathic physician should be called upon to remove the symptoms which generally remain after alloëopathic treatment. If paralytic symptoms supervene, *Opium*, *Ignatia* and *Arsenicum*, may be resorted to. If the pains should have become chronic, we shall have to give *Sulphur*, *Ferrum*, *Zincum*, *Acidum nitri.*, *Silicea*, two doses a day.

SECTION LXI.

DELIRIUM TREMENS.

THIS disease is very troublesome to alloëopathic physicians. Some recommend for it *Opium*; others maintain that *Opium* does not do any good, and they prefer cooling remedies, such as salts and acids. According to their own principles, those who give *Opium*, certainly act irrationally; for *Opium* is an intoxicating agent, and they should not give a remedy which is capable of producing the very symptoms they intend to cure.

The homœopathic physician, on the contrary, has a perfect right to use *Opium*, but only at the commencement of the disease; in some cases, *Nux vom.* will be found more efficient. If neither *Opium* nor *Nux* should help, we may try *Cocculus*. If the abuse of beer, which often contains this drug in quantity, should have been the cause of the disease, *Belladonna*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Stramonium* or *Veratrum*, may be resorted to.

Arsenicum is a sovereign remedy for delirium tremens. It is indicated by the peculiar delirium of such patients, the profuse sweat, the painful distention of the hepatic region, the sluggish stool, and the carbonised fæces. This is almost the only remedy when the disease had been contracted frequently. Formerly, the so-called "sickening cure" was a fashionable mode of treating this disease. Ipecacuanha and antimony were given to sicken the stomach. How absurd! For it was not only brandy and other spirituous drinks that the patient loathed, but also the legitimate use of proper food and drinks, for the appetite was destroyed, and the mucous membranes of the chylopoëtic system were deeply affected. This, in connection with the already existing morbid condition of the blood, leads of course to a complete prostration of all the physical and moral energies of the system. If this mode of treatment should, nevertheless, lead to a cure, this is entirely owing to the abstention from all spirituous drinks, and such a result might have been accomplished by different and humaner means. The evil effects of improperly given massive doses of ipecac. and antimony remain for a long time.

If the patient should have been treated alloëopathically, the distress and pains which still remain, will likewise yield to one of the above-mentioned remedies, particularly to *Arsenic*. If the symptoms should have lasted a long time, *Sepia*, *Ferrum*, and *Acidum nitricum*, will be found excellent remedies to remove them; *Ferrum*, especially, will restore the deranged digestion, and diminish the venous congestion of the stomach.

SECTION LXII.

VOMITING OF PREGNANT WOMEN.

Cocculus is one of the best remedies for this affection. If a first dose should not arrest the disease in two days, a second dose may be given. *Nux vomica* is scarcely ever of any use. *Arsenicum* may be exhibited, if the patients should complain of burning pain in the region of the stomach, and this pain sometimes extends up the oesophagus.

Next to *Cocculus*, *Sepia* is one of our best remedies.

This remedy should not be given more than once every three or four days. Both *Sepia* and *Sulphur*, are the best remedies when a psoric taint may be suspected.

Ferrum and *Platina* sometimes help when no other remedy will.

Of *ipecac.* and *Natrum muriat.* I have never seen any good effects.

PART IV.

HÆMORRHAGES.

PRECURSORY REMARKS.

HE who has studied the fundamental principles of homœopathy, knows, of course, how far it differs from the alloëopathic mode of treatment dietetically. He knows, for instance, that acidulated beverages which are allowed by alloëopathic physicians during the treatment of hæmorrhage, are to be strictly avoided under homœopathic treatment. If we use acids in homœopathic treatment, it is not because they are acids, but on account of their dynamic effects on the organism; two acids may neutralise each other in their effects, as for instance, *Acidum nitricum*, and *Acidum phosphoricum*. This shows that acids do not all act in the same direction, and cannot, therefore, be given for the same symptoms; such a course might prove as dangerous, as it would be absurd.

SECTION LXIV.

BLEEDING OF THE NOSE.

LIKE every other bleeding, bleeding of the nose should be considered a symptom of some particular disease. It is important that the homœopathic physician should consider this, and that he should select his remedy in accordance with the totality of the symptoms. Alloëopathic physicians employ styptic agents to stop hæmorrhages; but the homœopathic physician employs curative agents in accordance with the symptoms. I know, however, that a great many pretended homœopathic physicians employ stereotyped remedies for hæmorrhages, and, secretly, resort to all sorts of alloëopathic devices. If the patient should die, he probably dies in consequence of the alloëopathic quackery, but,

even if the least appearance of homœopathy should have been seen in the treatment, it is homœopathy, and not alloëopathy, that is made responsible for the result.

The best remedies for bleeding of the nose, are the following:

Aconite, every fifteen minutes, until the bleeding stops; it is indicated by violent rush of blood to the head, heat of the head, redness of the face, congested state of the eyes, with general irritation of the vascular system. If the symptoms of cerebral congestion continue after the use of *Aconite*, although the hæmorrhage may have been arrested or diminished, we may resort to *Bryonia*, *Belladonna*, *Nux vomica*, the latter especially when the symptoms simply indicate a state of cerebral congestion, but no inflammatory irritation in the blood; with dulness of the head, frontal headache, obscuration of sight, costiveness; *Cocculus* has similar symptoms. These two remedies likewise act well when the bleeding arises from suppression of the piles, menses, or from scantiness of the menstrual discharge in spite of a normal fulness of blood, occasioning a congestion to the head. These remedies are also suitable to pregnant females affected with this disease; in such a case *Sepia* is likewise advisable. Give one dose a day of these various remedies.

Pulsatilla, one dose a day is an excellent remedy for nose-bleed, especially when catarrhal symptoms are present. *Rhus tox.* may likewise be employed in such cases. *Pulsatilla* is a remedy for nose-bleed arising from menstrual retention or suppression, or also from a morbid irritation of the chyloëpotic mucous membranes, with worms; in this case *Cina* may be substituted for *Pulsatilla*. For traumatic epistaxis we should use *Arnica*.

Carbo veget., *Veratrum album*, *Arsenicum album*, will remove the affection from which epistaxis comes. Arsenic is indicated by heat, restlessness, anguish, violent thirst, a small and quick pulse. *Veratrum* by cadaverous paleness of the face, striking coldness of the skin, a small, slow, intermittent pulse, and, at a former period, vertigo, nausea, vomiting, spasmodic symptoms; or these symptoms, especially an incipient state of anæmia, cadaverous paleness of the face, a small, intermittent, scarcely perceptible pulse, may also point to *Carbo veget.*

China is a good remedy when the bleeding originates in loss of the animal fluids, or in deterioration of the humors.

For chronic nose-bleed, or, if the bleeding recurs every now and then, we should use the antipsoric remedies, such as: *Sepia*, *Lycopod.*, *Acidum phosphor.*, *Petroleum*, *Ferrum*, *Acidum nitricum*, *Silicea*, *Graphites*, *Dulcamara*. If the disease seems to arise directly from a morbid condition of the circulatory system, we should resort to *Sulphur*, *Sepia*, *Silicea*, *Acidum nitricum*, *Ferrum*; the other medicines are preferable, if the affection seems to arise from an irritation not directly related to the vascular symptoms.

Dose: In acute attacks give the remedy every ten or fifteen minutes, until the bleeding stops; in chronic cases, one or two doses a day will be sufficient.

SECTION LXV.

HÆMORRHAGE FROM THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS.

We distinguish hæmorrhage from the bronchial tubes, and hæmorrhage from the lungs, but the remedies are the same, although some are evidently more adapted to one, and others to the other form of hæmorrhage.

Aconite is an important remedy for this affection; it is indicated by violent congestion of blood to the chest, oppression, anguish, restlessness, palpitation of the heart, accompanying the hæmorrhage. It should be repeated every 10 or 15 minutes, until the hæmorrhage is arrested. For internal hæmorrhage, effusion into the cells of the lungs or into the heart, causing pulmonary apoplexy, *Aconite* is likewise the principal remedy, although not always sufficient to complete the cure.

Nux vomica and *Belladonna*, one dose in a day may prove useful in chronic hæmorrhage. *Nux vomica* is particularly indicated, if the patients should be unable to dilate the chest properly, are affected with shortness of breath, the skin is rather warm than cold, the pulse is full and large, or hard, frequent and rapid.

Arsenicum is a distinguished remedy when the following symptoms occur: dyspnoea, restlessness, anguish, violent palpitation of the heart, burning heat and thirst, small and quick pulse. These symptoms will occur more especially after the disease had been going on for a time, or in case

the patients should have lost blood by venesection. *Arsenic* may be indicated in pulmonary apoplexy, if the previously-named symptoms should indicate this remedy. If the hæmorrhage should arise from suppression of the piles or menses, or from scanty menstruation in full-blooded females, we may use *Arsenic*, *Nux vomica*, and *Cocculus*, one dose a day.

Traumatic pulmonary hæmorrhage, or when caused by a blow, etc., will yield to *Arnica*, or likewise to *Aconite*, *Nux vom.*, *Arsenic*, or even *Rhus tox.* *Arnica* is likewise useful as a dynamic agent, if the pulmonary hæmorrhage should be accompanied with continual cough, violent titillation in the larynx, oppressive sensation in the pit of the stomach. *Chamomilla* and *Millefolium* rank with *Arnica*.

Bryonia and *Digitalis* are distinguished remedies, if the bleeding is characterized by violent oppression in the pit of the stomach, stitches in the chest here and there, irritation in the windpipe and bronchia, dry cough, and the blood which is raised, is mixed with mucus. These symptoms are frequently accompanied with yellow complexion, distention, and sensitiveness of the right hypochondrium, and difficult stool.

If the blood-spitting is accompanied with catarrhal symptoms, with evening and morning exacerbations, dulness of the head, chilliness, paleness of the face, *Pulsatilla* will be found a good remedy, to be followed, at a later period by *Drosera*, *Rhus tox.*, *Ledum*, *Dulcamara*, *Mezereum*, *Acidum phosphoricum*.

Carbo veget. effects a cure if the blood is raised in abundance, and the patients complain of vertigo, dulness of the head, burning pains in the chest, paleness of the face during the hæmorrhage, with icy coldness of the skin, slow, intermittent, and scarcely perceptible pulse. *Carbo veget.* is likewise suitable for blood-spitting, accompanied by violent racking cough, especially in the evening, a sensation of roughness in the throat, husky voice. For such cases, *Phosphorus*, *Lycopod.*, *Calcarea carbon.*, *Ammonium carbon.*, *Graphites*, *Magnesia carbon.* are likewise suitable, and may still effect a cure, even if the symptoms of phthisis pituitosa should become apparent after the hæmorrhage.

Patients of a venous habit of body, who had been spitting blood for some time, and complain now and then of palpi-

tation of the heart, may be cured by *Ferrum*. Under similar circumstances, *Plumbum* may be of great use when the disease has reached its acme, and more especially when the patients are of a melancholy, choleric temperament. Hæmorrhages of the respiratory organs, with discharge of pus, are likewise arrested by *Ferrum* and *Plumbum*, also by *Sulphur* and *Sepia*; *Sulphur* is especially indicated by a psoric diathesis, a leading symptom of which is the intolerably bad smell of the expectoration.

Beside the remedies which I have mentioned for *purulent phthisis*, I will mention a few more which correspond to hæmorrhage from the lungs and likewise to the congestive condition existing previous to, and during, phthisis. *Nux vomica*, *Arsenic* and *China* correspond to the earlier stages of phthisis. *Ferrum*, *Sulphur*, *Sepia* and *Plumbum* are adapted to the later stages. Other deeply-penetrating remedies in this disease are *Acidum nitricum*, *Alumina*, *Silicea*, *Graphites*.

All these various remedies should be given every day, once or twice, and in acute attacks of bleeding every 10 or 15 minutes until the hæmorrhage is arrested, after which the medicine may be continued for a few days longer at intervals of four or six hours.

Hæmorrhage of the respiratory organs may not only terminate in phthisis, but also in inflammation and dropsy. Such terminations will scarcely ever take place under homœopathic treatment, but the homœopathic physician may not be called until they exist. He may then have to give one of the remedies that have been mentioned in this chapter. For inflammation he may principally give *Aconite*, *Bryonia*, *Belladonna*, *Nux vomica*, *Arsenicum*; for dropsy *Bryonia*, *Carbo veget.*, *Arsenic*, *Ferrum*, *Sulphur*. (Compare inflammation of the chest and hydrothorax.)

Sudden suppression of the hæmorrhage may result in inflammation of the brain. *Aconite*, *Nux vom.*, *Belladonna*, *Bryonia*, *Cocculus* are the best remedies.

SECTION LXVI.

HÆMORRHAGE OF THE STOMACH AND BOWELS.

It is always difficult to treat this affection. The blood is frequently not only discharged from the stomach and

bowels, but also from the liver and spleen, which may have been organically diseased for a long time previous. Either the patients had done without a physician, or had employed allœopathic treatment, which not only does not help, but aggravates the trouble, especially the horrible salts and drastics.

Such affections are seldom even cured by one remedy; hence the necessity of detecting the right remedy with great care, lest an *improperly selected* agent should aggravate the symptoms.

Veratrum will frequently be the best medicine to commence the treatment with. The medicine is indicated by a slow pulse, cool skin, chilliness, fainting fits. *Pulsatilla*, *Rhus tox.*, *Belladonna*, *Ipecac.*, will scarcely ever help under similar circumstances. After *veratrum*, we frequently find *Carbo veget.* indicated by fainting fits, hippocratic features, icy coldness of the extremities, an intermittent, small, scarcely perceptible pulse. These medicines are frequently sufficient to cure the whole disease. We may likewise have to give *Lycopodi*, *Graphites*, *Cuprum metal.*, *Colocynthis*, *Stannum*, *Calcarea carb.*, *Kreasot.*, *Petroleum*.

Hæmorrhage accompanied by a troublesome feeling of fulness in the stomach and abdomen, increased temperature of the skin, internal heat, a full and large, or small and quick pulse, yields to *Nux vom.*, *Cocculus* or *China*. *Arsenic* should be given, if the patients complain of anguish, restlessness, burning heat, violent thirst, and the pulse is small and very quick.

For chronic cases we may require *Sulphur*, *Zincum*, *Sepia*, *Acidum nitricum*, *Silicea*, *Plumb*.

For hæmorrhage caused by mechanical injuries, blows, etc., we give *Arnica*.

Dropsy or phthisis, consequent on such kinds of hæmorrhage, require the remedies that have been indicated for these affections in their respective chapters.

DOSE: In acute attacks, the dose of the appropriate remedy, should be repeated every 10 or 15 minutes until the hæmorrhage is arrested; in chronic cases every morning and evening.

SECTION LXVII.

HÆMORRHAGE OF THE URINARY ORGANS.

IF caused by external violence, efforts or strains, *Arnica* is the right remedy, although one of the subsequently-mentioned remedies may likewise have to be given. I mention first *Cannabis*, when blood is passed with the urine, or the blood is discharged drop by drop, with frequent urging to urinate, burning pains in the urethra, tension and sensitiveness of the region of the bladder. For similar symptoms we may give *Pulsatilla*, *Mercurius solub.*, *Bellad.*, *Rhus tox.*, *Antim. crud.*

Cantharis is excellent for bloody discharges from the urethra, accompanied with intense inflammation. It is indicated by burning, stitching pains in the renal region, violent urging to urinate, and spasms of the bladder, painfulness and distension of the region of the bladder, or burning, cutting pains in the urethra. Sometimes the penis swells, becomes curved, and a few drops of blood are discharged with violent pains. *Sabina* and *Mezereum* act similarly to *Cantharis*.

Capsicum, *Helleb.* and *Carbo veg.* are sometimes useful, when blood and mucus are passed amid burning and stinging pains. *Nux vomica* suits persons with a plethoric habit, especially when the piles had become suppressed, and when the hæmorrhoidal blood is discharged from the veins of the bladder rather than from those of the rectum. *Nux v.* and *Cocculus* are likewise useful, when the hæmorrhage arises from suppression of the menses, in females suffering with abdominal plethora. If the patient should be troubled with violent urging to urinate, anguish and heat, burning thirst, a small and very quick pulse, if a few drops of blood only should be discharged and little or no urine be passed, *Arsenic* may be given, the conditions being otherwise the same as for *Nux*.

Chronic hæmaturia of plethoric patients is cured by *Sepia*, *Sulphur*, *Acidum nitricum*, *Silicea*. Other remedies for chronic hæmaturia are *Lycopodium*, *Graphites*, *Calcarea carb.* and *Magnes. carb.*, *Hepar sulph.*, *Phosphorus*, *Carbo veget.*; all these remedies are suitable to persons with a scrofulous and lymphatic habit.

If hæmaturia arise from the presence of stone in the bladder, we give *Sarsaparilla* and *Lycopodium*; experience likewise points out *Cannabis*, *Belladonna*, *Calcarea carb.*, *Mezereum*, *Zincum*.

DOSE. In acute attacks of this disease the dose may be repeated every hour, until the patient feels better; after which it is sufficient to give the medicine every three or four hours; in chronic cases the medicine should be given every day, once or twice.

SECTION LXVIII.

PILES, HÆMORRHOIDS.

PLETHORIC patients require *Nux vom.*, if the attack be recent; the pain in the small of the back is not very strong, and the burning and itching are very trifling. *Opium*, *Cocculus*, *China*, *Ignatia* are useful in some cases. Give one dose every night.

Arsenic, one dose a day or every other day, is suitable when the disease is of long standing. The patients complain of itching and burning at the anus, the pain in the small of the back is intolerable, and as if broken; the patient is scarcely able to stoop, the bowels are costive, the fæces hard, sometimes as if burnt; hæmorrhoidal tumors protrude. These pains are sometimes cured in a few days. If all these remedies should fail, in a case of years' standing, *Sulphur* will afford help. This remedy particularly cures bleeding hæmorrhoidal tumors which always indicate an advanced state of the disease. *Acidum nitricum*, *Platina*, *Silicea*, *Plumbum*, *Zincum*, *Alumina*, are likewise deemed indispensable in chronic cases. These remedies should, of course, be selected in accordance with the symptoms.

If the hæmorrhoids are a secondary affection, resulting from a derangement of the mucous membranes, *Pulsatilla*, one dose a day, may render good service; this remedy suits persons with a lymphatic and scrofulous constitution, cool skin, sluggish pulse; these conditions likewise indicate *Belladonna*, *Antimonium crudum*, *Mercurius solubilis*. If the disease had lasted for years, long-acting medicines, like *Graphites*, *Carbo veget.*, *Cuprum*, *Acidum muriaticum*, *Hepar sulph.*, *Calcarea carb.*, *Baryta carb.*, *Ammonium carbon.*, will effect a cure.

If the piles are complicated with arthritic symptoms, we may give *Sabina*, *Colocynthis*, *Bryonia*, *Lycopod.*, *Sulphur*; in some cases, however, one of the above mentioned remedies may have to be used.

DOSE:—The appropriate remedy may be taken once a day, morning or evening. (An admirable remedy for piles is *Aconite*. It is indicated by discharges of bright-red blood, especially at stool, burning and fulness at the anus or small of the back, rigidity of this part, throbbing in the small of the back and anus, stitches in these parts; give a dose every morning and evening, until the disease is arrested.—Ed.)

SECTION LXIX.

IRREGULAR MENSTRUATION.—HÆMORRHAGE FROM THE UTERUS AND VAGINA.

THERE are various irregularities of the menses which, although not strictly belonging to this chapter, we will nevertheless unite under the following heads:

I. If the period does not make its appearance at the age of pubescence, constitutional reasons are generally the cause of this delay. A scrofulous constitution is one of the principal causes. In such patients even the common efforts of nature by which we recognise a tendency to menstruation are wanting, and, in their stead, we have tetters, glandular swellings, blennorrhœa, and such like phenomena by which the physician can guide himself in the selection of a suitable remedy. These symptoms disappear as soon as the catamenial discharge shows itself.

Among the remedies which are suited for this condition, we have *Belladonna*, *Mercurius sol.*, *Dulcamara*, *Mezereum*, *Staphysagria*. Sometimes several of these remedies are required to effect a cure. They are particularly indicated when the scrofulous diathesis is not considerable. If this diathesis should be congenital, and the retention should have lasted already for a number of years, such remedies as *Conium*, *Spongia*, *Calcarea carb.*, *Baryta carb.*, *Natrum muriat.*, *Magnesia muriat.*, *Kali carbon.* and *Causticum*, are required.

II. It frequently happens that, at the period when the menses should appear, spasmodic symptoms set in, which

are apt to recur every four weeks; the patients feel chilly, the skin is cool, the pulse small and sluggish. The spasms are sometimes accompanied by such a violent headache that it almost resembles genuine meningitis. Beside the medicines mentioned in No. I., such as *Belladonna* and *Conium*, we may, in milder cases, resort to *Aconite*, *Pulsat.*, *Antimonium crud.*, *Ipecac.*; obstinate cases are met by *Veratrum*, *Phosphorus*, *Carbo veget.*, *Aurum*, *Iodium*.

All the remedies which have been mentioned in Sections I. and II. are likewise good remedies for scanty menstruation.

If amenorrhœa is not so much the result of a deficiency of blood as the result of an inflammatory condition, which always causes a retention or suppression of normal discharges, we may try other remedies as well as the above-named. This suppression is frequently accompanied by *spasmodic* pains, a general feeling of heat, increased temperature of the skin, quick, rather hard pulse. Such a train of symptoms requires *Opium*, *Ignatia*, *Cocculus*, *Nux vomica*, and sometimes *Arsenic*, one dose morning and evening. If the menstrual difficulty should have become very obstinate, the above-named remedies will have to be consulted, but they may not always be sufficient. We may then have to give *Platina*, which sometimes has a surprising effect. Other remedies are *Ferrum*, *Plumbum*, *Alumina*, *Sepia*, and finally *Sulphur* for psoric complications.

All these remedies are required if the menses reappear too frequently, but scantily; this condition likewise indicates sanguineous obstruction, not a deficiency of blood. It is generally accompanied by spasms, (spasms of the stomach, epilepsy,) congestions of the head, chest, and abdomen; all these symptoms disappear as soon as the menstrual discharge becomes regular.

Uterine and vaginal hæmorrhages are treated as follows:

IV. Precocious menstruation (*menses præcoces*) takes place, in our climate at least, when the catamenia make their appearance before the eleventh year. If they are not accompanied by other morbid symptoms, it seems unnecessary to treat such a condition medicinally. Such bloody discharges, if not menstrual, may arise from mechanical injuries, and should then be treated with *Arnica*, three

doses daily. If neither of these causes should prevail, *Aconite* may be given for vascular irritation, florid complexion, lively disposition, a frequent, rather hard pulse; *Chamomilla* for vascular irritation with frequent pulse; *Ignatia* for similar symptoms; *Pulsatilla*, *Mercurius sol.*, *Ipecac.*, *China*, are required by a pale, bloated appearance, cold skin, a feeble, slow pulse.

V. Some women menstruate profusely without being otherwise incommoded by it. Excessive menstruation is generally accompanied with unpleasant symptoms. If there should be heat all over, a full pulse, pressure downwards, with a sensation as if something would fall down, pains in the small of the back, *Aconite* and *Chamomilla* are useful remedies if the trouble be of recent date, but have only a transitory effect if the disease should be of long standing. In such a case, *Ignatia*, *Cocculus* and *Belladonna*, are much more penetrating; the first-named remedy especially suits young people. If spasmodic phenomena should occur, these same medicines are indicated in some cases, *Nux vomica* and *China* are likewise suitable. If the excessive loss of blood should be accompanied by a feeling of extreme restlessness, anguish and heat, if the abdomen should be distended, with a painful feeling of fullness in the abdomen or a sensation as if all the contents would fall down, on which account the patients have to remain perfectly quiet, *Arsenic* will arrest this dangerous state of things.

For profuse menstruation of long standing, we may have to give *Sepia*, *Ferrum*, *Platina*, *Acidum nitricum*, *Sulphur*, *Silicea*.

Crocus and *Arnica* are recommended for metrorrhagia and uterine hæmorrhage; I have never used these remedies.

VI. At the period of the menses, the patient is sometimes attacked with spasms, after which the blood is discharged in quantity; the patient complaining of thirst and internal chilliness, cold skin, vertigo, fainting fits, palpitation of the heart, slow, and sometimes intermittent pulse. These symptoms yield to *Veratrum*, *Ipecac.*, *Pulsat.*, and sometimes to *Hyoscyamus* and *Stramonium*. At a later period, if these medicines should only effect temporary relief, we may give *Acidum phosphoricum*, *Carbo. veget.*, *Cuprum*, *Iodium*.

VII. Uterine hæmorrhages in the case of females who have ceased to menstruate, require the remedies indicated in V. and VI.

Concerning hæmorrhage caused by cancer of the womb, see Cancer.

VIII. Uterine hæmorrhage during pregnancy may take place in consequence of the tearing of small vessels, by some trifling exertion. *Arnica* is a suitable remedy for this trouble. If this kind of hæmorrhage should result from some emotion, we may have to give *Ignatia*, *Aconite*, *Chamomilla*, *Opium*, *Veratrum*. If a female should continue to menstruate during pregnancy, treatment is only required in case other morbid symptoms should be present; we then resort to the remedies mentioned in V. and VI., they will be found sufficient to prevent miscarriage.

IX. Hæmorrhage taking place at the commencement of labor, if slight, requires no treatment; rest is sufficient. If the hæmorrhage should be violent, and be caused by presentation of the placenta, we have to employ *Aconite*, *Cocculus*, *Arsenic*, *Veratrum*, *Chamomilla*, *Secale cornutum*; these remedies not only arrest the hæmorrhage, but also facilitate labor.

If the body be hot all over, the pulse full and hard, *Aconite* is indicated, and if this should not help, *Cocculus*. *Arsenic* becomes necessary, if after excessive loss of blood, the patient should become very hot, and the pulse quick, small, or even tremulous.

If the patients complain principally of chilliness, with coldness of the skin, slow, intermittent pulse, *Veratrum* may be useful; also, *Secale*. If collapse should set in, *Carbo veget.* may be tried.

If the patients should experience heat and chilliness, particularly the former, with a small, quick, spasmodically-irritated pulse, we require to resort to *Chamomilla*.

Under these circumstances, mechanical interference is sometimes necessary, but the hæmorrhage may continue even after labor, and, unless it is arrested by internal treatment, the patients cannot live. The use of naphtha and of astringents does not lead to any satisfactory result. It is supposed that naphtha reanimates the organism, and that the cold which is produced by its evaporation will strengthen and stimulate the vital powers; and astringents are expected

to close up the mouths of the bleeding vessels. But these things do not work as the physicians imagine.

If mechanical interference should increase the hæmorrhage, *Arnica* may do good ; it is for the physician to decide about it. *Aconite* and *Coffea* may prove useful after parturition ; the former, if the patient should complain of great anguish, dread of death, and *Coffea* if the patient should be very much excited or even bordering upon a state of ecstatic delirium.

Hæmorrhage after natural labor is met by the medicines indicated in V, VI, VIII, IX.

If the uterine contractions after labor should be too feeble, if the placenta should be retained, *Secale* is a very useful agent ; nevertheless *Cocculus*, *Arsenic* or *Sulphur*, may likewise be required.

If the hæmorrhage should arise from the presence of polypi, moles, other symptoms are generally present which facilitate the selection of the appropriate remedy. Cutting instruments should never be used in such cases. Ruptures of the vagina or uterus require the use of *Arnica*, which may likewise be employed externally.

Hæmorrhage resulting from inversion of the womb, requires *Pulsatilla*, *Nux vomica*, *Belladonna*, *Cocculus*, *Sulphur*, *Veratrum*.

Internal hæmorrhage, beside an enlargement of the uterine region, has the same symptoms as the external flooding, and requires the same kind of treatment.

If hæmorrhage during confinement should result in puerperal fever, we have to use the remedies that have been recommended for this condition, especially *Veratrum*, *Carbo veget.* and *Arsenicum*, (also *Aconite* and *China*.—ED.)

For inflammation consequent on hæmorrhage, we give the remedies recommended for inflammation of the womb.

Dose : In acute cases, the dose may have to be repeated every ten minutes, until the hæmorrhage is arrested ; in chronic hæmorrhage one or two doses a day is sufficient. If the proper remedy is not selected, we should not lose any time in holding on to it ; a prompt change of medicine is justifiable in this disease.

SECTION LXX.

FLUXUS HEPATICUS.

THIS disease is characterised by bloody, ichorous discharges from the bowels, which generally depend upon disorganizations, suppuration or ulceration of the liver, spleen, pancreas and intestinal canal. This disease is somewhat similar to melæna, in this, that both diseases originally result from previous congestions and inflammations. Simple discharges of blood from the bowels, as in melæna, do not always imply the presence of disorganizations; whereas discharges of blood and ichor, generally presuppose such a condition.

The remedies which have to be used in this affection, are the same as those that were mentioned in Sec. LXV, for hæmorrhage from the bowels.

SECTION LXXI.

MORBUS MACULOSUS WERLHOFFII, PURPURA HÆMORRHAGICA.

AT the commencement of the disease, *Arnica* and *Rhus tox.* are the best remedies, two doses a day. The spots are of a bright red color. *Rhus* is especially indicated by vascular irritation, heat, chilliness, thirst especially at night. According to constitution, temperature and climate, we may have to give *Mercurius*, *Pulsatilla*, *Veratrum*, *China*, the latter especially, if the patients are subject to venous plethora.

If the disease should have progressed a good deal, *Carbo veg.* and *Arsenic* are required. They may likewise have to be given at the commencement of the disease, when the spot looks dark, (violet, blackish,) and especially when hæmorrhage from the lungs, stomach and bowels set in, which is always a dangerous symptom. Coolness of the skin, and a sluggish pulse point to *Carbo veg.*, increased temperature of the skin, internal heat, a quick and small pulse, point to *Arsenic*. One or two doses may be given every day. Psoric complications require *Sulphur*.

The disease sometimes terminates in disorganizations of the spleen. In such a case the above-named remedies are not unnecessary, by any means, but *Graphites*, *Lycopod.*, *Ferrum*, *Sulphur*, *Conium*, *Silicea*, one dose a day, are the most important remedies, provided such a condition of things can at all be improved.

PART V.

BLENNORRHŒA.

SECTION LXXII.

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

THERE is scarcely a disease that it is more difficult to treat than blennorrhœa. This is owing to various reasons. One is, that at first, the disease does not cause much inconvenience, which induces many to wait a long time before they apply to a physician; and, if the physician is finally applied to, the disease has developed itself, has become inveterate, and much patience is required before a cure can be effected. Another reason is, that blennorrhœa is frequently a symptom of general scrofula, and that, on this account, the discharge frequently returns, even after it should have seemed cured. To remove the disposition to blennorrhœa, a number of anti-psoric and apsoric remedies is required.

No treatment will, however, succeed, without a careful diet. The patients should not be subjected to unnecessary privation, but the diet should be light. Small children should be fed on milk and should have food prepared with milk; afterwards farinaceous diet and light broths, in alternation with milk-diet. Little meat, even if the children are older, and then only a little beef and fowl. Heavy vegetables, such as turnips, cabbages, spinach, etc., should not be allowed, even in the case of full grown persons, who may, on the other hand, be allowed the use of meat and venison. Fat food should be avoided. Full-grown persons may be allowed the use of a light white wine. Exercise, open air, and little travelling may be useful; sedentary habits and mental exertions should be avoided.

If his instructions are carefully obeyed, the homœopathic physician will frequently be able, provided he chooses the

right remedy, to effect a cure. And this is a great satisfaction if we consider that alloëopathic treatment is utterly powerless in blennorrhœa, and that the only resource which an alloëopathic physician can resort to, is often the mineral springs. But such means can only be employed by the rich. The poor patient has to content himself with his sickness.

SECTION LXXIII.

BLENNORRHŒA OF THE EARS.

THE first remedy for this disease is *Pulsatilla*, one dose a day. It is suitable for blennorrhœa caused by suppression of eruptions (especially measles), rheumatism, gout. The constitutional symptoms should likewise be compared. *Rhus tox.* acts similarly to *Pulsatilla*, one dose a day. Both remedies are indispensable, if the disease arise from scrofula, although not always sufficient.

Next to these we have *Dulcamara* and *Mercurius sol.*, one dose a day. These remedies are not only suitable for blennorrhœa arising from scrofula and suppressed cutaneous eruptions, but also from congenital syphilis. In this case, *Sulphur*, *Acidum nitricum* and *sulphuricum*, are likewise suitable.

If the disease should arise from irritation caused by the teeth, *Chamomilla* will be found useful, one dose a day; in other cases *Belladonna* and *Bryonia*.

In patients of a lax constitution, and doing much mental labor, blennorrhœa of the ears requires all the above-named remedies, and moreover, *Veratrum*, one dose a day. *Antimonium crudum*, *Acidum phosphoricum* and *Conium*, may likewise prove useful.

Causticum is an excellent remedy for chronic blennorrhœa, especially in the case of scrofulous children, when the blennorrhœa is corrosive, and accompanied with other symptoms, such as eruption on the head, inflamed eyes. Instead of causticum we often may use *Conium*, *Calcareo carbon.*, *Manganum acet.* and *Hepar. sulph.* These remedies may still effect a cure, if the discharge is purulent, and the bones are affected. In such a case, *Acidum nitricum*,

Acidum sulphuricum, *Sulphur* and *Silicea* may likewise prove curative.

Mezereum, *Lycopodium* and *Graphites*, are of essential benefit, if the disease should have been caused by gout or suppression of some cutaneous eruption.

SECTION LXXIV.

OPHTHALMO-BLENNORRHŒA, BLENNORRHŒA OF THE EYES.

At the commencement of the disease, *Euphrasia* will always be found useful, whether the disease arises from gonorrhœa, syphilis or scrofula. At a later period, *Euphrasia* can only palliate the symptoms. *Pulsatilla*, one dose a day, acts similarly to *Euphrasia*; it is especially useful when the disease arises from suppression of measles, although *Bryonia* and *Arsenic* may likewise prove useful in such a case. *Pulsatilla* is likewise an excellent remedy when blennorrhœa of the eyes was caused by suppression of other mucous discharges. *Mercurius sol.* and *Rhus tox.*, are more adapted to the later periods of the disease, *Mercurius* especially, when the disease arises from syphilis, provided the patient had not been previously poisoned with mercury; in such a case, *Sulphur*, *Acidum nitricum*, *Conium*, *Hepar sulph.*, *Carbo. veget.*, *Lycop.*, are more advantageous.

If the disease is not too far advanced, we may exhibit with advantage, *Digitalis*, *Veratrum*, *Antimonium crudum*, *Cannabis*, one dose a day.

Scrofula is the most frequent cause of this disease. In such a case the best remedies are *Digitalis*, *Mercurius sol.*, *Cannabis*, *Antimonium crud.*—Other remedies are *Bellad.*, *Dulcam.*, *Conium*, *Calcarea carb.*, *Causticum*, one dose every other day. If these remedies should leave the cure incomplete, we may try *Hep. sulph.*, *Cicuta*, *Baryta carb.*, *Iodium*, *Acidum muriat.*

If the disease should be complicated with gout, we may give *Sulphur*, *Acidum phosph.*, *Ferrum*, *Lycop.*, *Argent.*, *Graph.* All these remedies suit chronic cases, one dose daily.

Spots on the cornea, staphyloma, pannus, ectropium, are consequences of blennorrhœa of the eyes; they require to be treated with the same remedies as the blennorrhœa itself.

SECTION LXXV.

BLENNORRHOEA OF THE PRIMÆ VIÆ.

AT the commencement of the disease, *Ipecac.* is more useful than when the disease is farther advanced. It may be repeated every day, and is indicated by aversion to food, sickness at the stomach, colicky pains in the abdomen, especially during stool. *Ipecac.* is not counter-indicated by costiveness, although both *Ipecac.* and some of the subsequent remedies are more adapted to diarrhoea.

Veratrum acts similarly to *Ipecac.*; it is indicated by loss of appetite, slight whitish coating of the tongue, nausea and vomiting, prostration, vertigo and fainting fits.

In other cases we have, next to these two remedies, *Mercurius sol.*, *Antimonium crud.*, *Belladonna*, *Pulsatilla*, one dose a day.

Rheum is an important remedy. It is indicated by a slimy, pappy, foul taste, acidity in the mouth, dulness of the teeth, sensitiveness of the præcordia, loss of appetite, satiety even when merely looking at the food. Next to *Rheum* we have *Senna* and *Colocynth*.

If the other symptoms of blennorrhœa should be accompanied by costiveness, *Spigelia* may sometimes prove useful; the patients feel an urging, and are nevertheless unable to evacuate the bowels. In some cases *Valeriana* and *China* are required, one dose a day.

Digitalis, *Helleborus*, *Gratiola*, *Thuja* may be advantageously given in many cases, one dose a day. *Gratiola* is undoubtedly an important remedy in the most obstinate forms of this disease; it is indicated by great prostration and a perfect indisposition to work. Œdema of the feet points to *Helleborus niger*; this remedy is likewise indicated by difficult, jelly-like stools. Excessive formation of gas in the bowels, and obstinate constipation indicate *Thuja*.

If these remedies effect an improvement, but not a perfect cure, we resort to *Lycopodium* and *Conium*, the latter in the case of scrofulous individuals. Obstinate cases of this disease require *Natrum carbon.*, *Acidum phosph.*, *Stannum*, *Petroleum*, *Calcareo carbon.*, *Natrum muriat.* These remedies are likewise to be employed in case dropsy or consumption should have arisen from the blennorrhœa.

SECTION LXXVI.

BLENNORRHOEA OF THE RECTUM.

IN recent cases *Belladonna* is an important remedy, one dose a day. It is indicated either by small mucous evacuations or constipation. These symptoms are sometimes accompanied by spasmodic pains in the rectum. *Cannabis* is another excellent remedy for this trouble, and acts similarly to *Belladonna*.

Mercurius sol., *Pulsat.* and *Antim. crud.* are indicated by discharges of mucus or of mucus mixed with blood. In some cases *Colchicum*, *Rhus* or *Capsicum* may be indicated.

Veratrum is a good remedy, even in an advanced stage of the disease, if the spasmodic symptoms of the stomach and abdomen are prominent. *Helleborus niger* is preferred, when the blennorrhœa of the rectum is accompanied with spasms of the bladder. If these two remedies should not help, or should only effect a temporary improvement, the patients should complain of chilliness, lassitude, and heaviness in the feet, the pulse should be small and sluggish, *Carbo veget.* and *Conium* will be found suitable.

Colocynthis, *Sabina* are good remedies if the blennorrhœa is accompanied by flatulence and violent distention of the abdomen, and the patients had formerly been troubled with the gout, or are still affected with it. These remedies should be given every day. *Thuya* and *Rheum* sometimes prove useful under similar circumstances, in daily doses.

Chronic blennorrhœa requires *Carbo vegetabilis*, *Lycopod.*, *Graphites*, *Phosphorus*, *Aurum*. If these remedies should fail, *Sulphur* may prove useful.

Patients with a scrofulous disposition require next to *Belladonna*, *Mercurius sol.*, *Carbo veg.*, *Conium*, the following remedies: *Dulcamara*, *Natrum* and *Kali carbonicum*, *Hepar sulph.*, *Calcarea carbon.*, *Mezereum*, *Spongia*, one dose every other day.

If dropsy should have developed itself out of chronic blennorrhœa, we may resort to *Helleborus*, *Colocynthis*, *Conium*, *Lycopodium*, *Calcarea* and *Kali carbonicum*. Disorganizations of the rectum, produced by disease, provided they are at all curable, require *Belladonna*, *Thuya*, *Conium*, *Carbo veget.*, *Spongia*, *Calcarea carbon.*, *Mezereum* and *Baryta carbon.*

SECTION LXXVII.

BLENNORRHOEA OF THE BLADDER, CATARRH OF THE BLADDER.

PERSONS who are affected with this disease, pay less attention to it in its incipient stage than they should do. Occasionally they experience an urging to urinate, with a slight spasm; this, however, disappears again, and then returns with more violence than previously. This recurrence can often be prevented by *Mercurius sol.*, *Bellad.*, *Pulsat.*, and sometimes by *Hyoscyamus*, in daily doses; at a later period of the disease, these remedies only palliate the disease. In their places *Helleborus* and *Capsicum*, deserve to be used. If the affection should recur in spite of these remedies, *Carbo veget.* is our best remedy. Scrofulous persons require to use *Staphysagria*, *Dulcamara*, *Conium*.

In the course of the disease, the spasms and the urging to urinate may become complicated with sensitiveness of the bladder; this indicates *Cannabis*, *Belladonna*, *Cantharis* and *Digitalis*. *Sabina* and *Colocynthis* are useful when the patients had or have the gout.

If the retention of urine should cause cystitis, *Cannabis*, *Cantharis*, *Helleborus* and *Belladonna* will be found useful; *Sulphur*, when there is a psoric taint. In obstinate cases we have *Carbo veget.*, and *Euphorb.*

Obstinate and old cases require *Calcareo carb.*, *Natrum carb.*, *Argent.*, *Mangan. acet.*, *Murias magnes.*, *Lycop.*, *Graph.*

Disorganizations of the mucous membrane require the last-named remedies. For polypi we give *Calcar. carb.*, *Thuya*, *Conium*, *Lycop.*, *Graph.* In case of dropsy these last-named remedies require to be used, but the other remedies should not be forgotten.

SECTION LXXVIII.

BLENNORRHOEA OF THE FEMALE SEXUAL ORGANS.

It is immaterial whether these discharges are distinguished into syphilitic and non-syphilitic; the treatment depends not only upon the nature of the discharge, but also upon the constitution of the patient, and the stage of the disease.

An irritating or inflammatory stage is certainly never wanting, whether the discharge arises after sexual intercourse (pure or impure) or no. The truth is, women say nothing of the discharge until the inflammatory stage is past. Various remedies may be required for it, according as the symptoms differ; *Aconite* and *Bryonia* are seldom indicated, except when the patients complain of burning-stinging pains, pains during urination, painful sensation in the vagina, inflammatory redness and swelling of the pudendum, with vascular irritation. *Cannabis* and *Belladonna* in daily doses, are important remedies.

In other cases we use, besides the other remedies, *Pulsat.*, *Mercurius sol.*, *Cantharis*, *Nux vom.*, *Rhus tox.*

If the inflammation of the pudendum should be very severe and erysipelatous, *Belladonna* and *Rhus tox.* are the best remedies; in some cases *Euphorbium* may be required.

Useful remedies are *Sulphur*, *Sepia*, *Acidum nitric.* in daily doses, if the inflammatory symptoms are not too intense, the pains are burning, stinging, and accompanied with violent itching or soreness.

All the previously-mentioned remedies are likewise adapted to the second stage, or else this stage does not appear after using them. - In some cases, however, all that these remedies accomplish, is to stop the inflammatory stage, but the blennorrhœa runs its course. In such a case the subsequent remedies should be used.

If females allow the inflammatory stage to escape before applying for help, the above-named remedies should be tried. *Ignatia*, *Cocculus*, *Arsenicum*, should be added to the list, especially when the patients make much venous blood. Inveterate cases require *Sepia*, *Acidum nitric*, *Alumina*, *Platina*, *Ferrum*, *Zincum*, *Silicea*, one dose every other day.

Other remedies for leucorrhœa are *Thuya*, *Lycopod.*, and *Sabina*; these remedies are particularly suitable to women of an irritable disposition. The same remark applies to *Graphites* and *Aurum*.

Conium, *Dulcamara*, *Calcareæ carbon.*, *Natrum muriat.*, *Spongia*, have been given with advantage to scrofulous patients, *Veratrum*, *Carbo veg.*, *Iodium*, *Argent.*, *Acidum muriat.*, and *phosph.* to nervous females.

The longer the disease lasts, the greater the danger of its invading the mucous membrane of the chylopoëtic system. The longer a remedy acts, the more it is adapted to an extensive derangement of the mucous membrane. Unless a strict diet is pursued, the physician will not be able to cure his patient.

If leucorrhœa should result in dropsy of the female organs, we have to use antipsoric remedies. Disorganizations of the mucous membrane are always doubtful cases, but sometimes they can be cured, or at any rate, alleviated by *Calcarea carb.*, *Thuya*, *Lycop.*, *Sulph.*, *Sep.*, *Natrum mur.*, and probably also by *Silicea*, in daily doses.

SECTION LXXIX.

GONORRHŒA, SYCOSIS, CHANCRES, BUBOES.

THESE apparently distinct forms of disease are much more closely related to each other than many suppose. *Mercurius sol.*, *Acidum nitricum* and *Sulphur* suits all these forms of disease. Other remedies likewise.

The principle of the disease resides originally in a derangement of the sexual mucous membrane, thence spreading over the mucous membrane of the whole system. Whilst some parts (the mucous membrane of the chylopoëtic organs,) appear less affected, other parts (such as the mucous membrane of the organs of deglutition, nose and frontal cavities,) are much more affected. Syphilis, originally, is a blennorrhœa of the sexual organs occasioned by an inflammation of the mucous membrane. But it is with syphilis as with every other disease, the longer it lasts, and the more perceptible it becomes to our senses, the more, of course, it develops itself, and other organs become affected. First the glands become affected, or vice versa, if the glands are affected first, the mucous membranes become involved afterwards. In accordance with this principle we account for the origin of buboes, which may exist alone as well as in connection with gonorrhœa, sycosis and chancre. The morbid affections of the glands in syphilis, is easily recognised; for, if the gonorrhœa should become suppressed, the inguinal glands, the testicles, the Meibomian glands become affected.

Next to the glands, the skin, the cellular tissue, the bones may become affected, hence chancres, figwarts, (consisting at times of indurated mucus, at others of morbid cellular tissue,) syphiloid alterations, tophi, ostitis, osteomalacia. Similar phenomena occur in scrofulosis, and a peculiar variety of gout, the origin of which can be traced to a diseased condition of the mucous membrane of the chylo-poëtic organs, (compare the treatment of these affections.)

Figwarts may be classed among the polypi. It is well known that, wherever the mucous membrane is morbidly affected, there is a disposition to polypi, which are known to be generally seated in the mucous membrane, or, at any rate, in its neighbourhood.

Phimosis and paraphimosis of syphilitic patients do not constitute special forms of the syphilitic disease, but a purely local inflammation, to which the presence of syphilis and the treatment which is generally pursued for this disease, impart a peculiar character.

The custom of prescribing mercury as a specific remedy for syphilis, is one of those curious things of which we have had, and still have a great many. It is supposed by some, that only *one* remedy will cure an epidemic disease, whereas we ought to select a remedy from among several, according to the existing symptoms. Nobody will deny that *mercury* is a specific remedy for some cases of syphilis; but there are other remedies that are just as specifically adapted to other cases.

Mercury produces in the human organism, similar symptoms to syphilis, whence we infer that syphilis is cured by mercury. But whenever mercury does not cure syphilis, the syphilitic disease is aggravated, instead of diminished, by mercury. This aggravation of the disease shows the ill effects of mercury, which it is scarcely possible to distinguish from the syphilitic disease. This compound disease, mercurial and syphilitic, can be transferred to others just the same as pure syphilis. It would seem as though this compound disease could not justify the use of mercury, and yet, mercury is given in massive quantities without regard to the consequences of this frightful abuse, and a destructive disease is propagated among the human race, which syphilis alone would never become.

These few remarks seemed necessary to a correct appre-

ciation of the symptoms and a correct selection of the appropriate remedy.

The following remedies have been recommended for syphilis:—

CANNABIS, one or two doses a day, is an excellent remedy in the inflammatory stage of gonorrhœa. Those who have this disease for the first time, are sometimes cured in eight days, and even in a shorter period. Another remedy will have to be selected if the gonorrhœa continues after the inflammation is cured.

Next to Cannabis we have *Cantharis*, two doses a day, when the inflammation is violent, with intensely painful erections and curvature of the penis, retention of urine, or painful discharge of a few drops of urine only, which is sometimes mixed with blood. *Bryonia* and *Sabina* respond to similar cases, two doses a day.

Belladonna, *Pulsatilla*, *Mercurius sol.*, *Rhus tox.*, *Aconite*, are often given with advantage. *Thuja* is frequently useful in the first stage.

Sulphur and *Acidum nitricum* are very useful, especially after abuse of mercury, or when there is a psoric taint.

Many of these remedies are not only suitable in the first stage, but also at a later period.

Nux vomica, *Petroselinum*, *Copaivæ balsamum*, are sometimes useful, and, in chronic cases, we have *Hepar sulph.*, *Conium*, *Natrum muriat.*, *Sepia*, *Lycopod.*, *Graphit.*, *Ferrum*.

For chancre, the following remedies have been found useful: *Acidum nitricum* and *phosphoricum*, *Sulphur*, *Sepia*, *Mercur. sol.*, *Thuja*, *Corallia rubra*; these same remedies have been given with success for figwarts; in general remedies that suit one form of syphilis, may likewise suit another. For figwarts, we have likewise, *Euphrasia*, *Cinnabaris*, *Lachesis*, *Sabina*, *Lycopod.*, *Staphysagria*; buboes have been cured with *Hepar sulph.*, *Acidum nitric.* *Sulphur*, *Merc. sol.*

One or more of these remedies will cure phimosis or paraphimosis.

Mercurial symptoms are removed by one or more of these remedies; but a careful comparison of the symptoms is absolutely necessary.

PART VI.

DROPSY.

SECTION LXXX.

HYDROCEPHALUS, DROPSY OF THE BRAIN.

HELLEBORUS, in daily doses, is useful for acute as well as chronic hydrocephalus, when complicated with scrofula. Next to this remedy, *Digitalis*, *Belladonna*, and *Conium*, deserve our greatest attention, two doses to be given every day.

Sulphur should be given if there is a psoric taint; in such a case some of the subsequent remedies are likewise of importance. *Silicea* ranks with *Sulphur*, in daily doses.

Children of parents who are addicted to the use of ardent spirits, are sometimes born with water in their heads. In such cases, and if the dropsical condition is not complicated with another disease, we should give *Arsenic*; and, next to it, *Nux vom.*, *Opium*, *Cocculus*. These remedies, and *Ferrum*, may likewise seem indicated in other cases.

For chronic hydrocephalus consequent upon premature mental exertions, we should give *Helleborus*, *Veratrum* and *Conium*.

Arnica may be indicated by violent contusions of the head during labor.

Colocynthis, *Bryonia*, *Ferrum*, *Lycopod.*, may be useful, if the parents are affected with gout.

All these remedies may likewise be given for chronic hydrocephalus of people advanced in age; *Mezereum*, *Spongia*, *Calcarea carb.*, *Causticum* and *Baryta carb.*, a few doses a day, may likewise prove useful. *Baryta* is of importance in cases of apoplexy consequent upon effusion in the brain.

Dose:—In acute cases, the appropriate remedy may be repeated every three or four hours; in chronic cases once or twice a day.

SECTION LXXXI.

DROPSY OF THE SPINE.

THIS disease is frequently accompanied in the case of children, with a fissure of the vertebræ. *Helleborus* may be given twice a day, but it is not probable that it will do much good. *Sulphur* and *Silicea* are useful in case of psoric complication; also *Conium*, *Mezereum*, *Sabina*, *Calcareæ*, and *Baryta carb.* (Compare the treatment of scrofulosis.)

Arsenic, *Ferrum*, *Sepia* and *Lycopod.*, deserve our attention under the circumstances mentioned in the previous chapter. *Nux vom.* and *Cocculus*, may be used as intercurrent remedies.

Dropsy of the spine at a later period of life, is sometimes the result of sexual excesses. Beside the remedies mentioned before, we should think of *China* and *Opium*; *Veratrum*, *Acidum phosphoric.*, *Conium macul.* and *Ferrum*, are perhaps still more important.

SECTION LXXXII.

HYDROTHORAX, DROPSY OF THE CHEST.

It is important to know whether the effusion exists in the pleural cavities or in the parenchyma of the lungs. In the latter case, no relief is obtained by a change of position, whereas in the former case, the patient is relieved by bending forward. The treatment is pretty much the same for both forms of the disease. *Arsenic* will be found adapted to both, not only to the characteristic symptom, but also to the general character of the disease.

Bryonia is one of the most important remedies for hydrothorax, one dose a day. It will be found useful, if the dropsical symptoms are accompanied with inflammatory symptoms, stitches, a dry and violent cough. These symptoms are often caused by a cold, and frequently by retrocession of acute or chronic eruptions, (measles, scarlatina.)

With *Bryonia* are associated *Lycopod.*, *Senna*, *Sabina*, *Squilla*, *Senega*; these remedies should be repeated every day, morning and evening; *Lycopod.* deserves special men-

tion. They will prove useful when the disease arose from gouty metastasis, or from chronic inflammations of the thoracic organs.

Medicines that are suitable in chronic congestion of the thoracic organs, will likewise prove useful in disorganizations and dropsy of these organs; such medicines are, *Nux vom.*, *Arsenic*, *Carbo veget.*, *Digit.*, to be repeated twice a day.

Arsenic is a great remedy for hydrothorax consequent on cutaneous eruptions, (measles, scarlatina,) or rheumatism, when the skin is hot, and the patients complain of a good deal of internal heat and thirst; the pulse is frequent, quick, and small. *Arsenic* is a most useful remedy for hydrothorax of drunkards. If it should only palliate the disease, we may then resort to *Sulphur*, *Ferrum*, *Sepia*, *Silicea*, which will act more efficaciously, on account of the permanence of their action, and will prove particularly useful in case the larger vessels should have already become disorganized; these medicines may be repeated every day twice.

Carbo vegetabilis is in a measure indicated by the causes above mentioned, and also by the previous existence of spasmodic asthma, retrocession of cutaneous eruptions, especially in persons of a lymphatic constitution. With *Carbo veg.* we may combine *Ipecac.*, *Helleborus*, *Mezereum*, *Phosphorus*, from one to three doses a day. In chronic cases, *Ipecac.* can only have a passing effect. All these remedies are indicated by coolness and dryness of the skin, a good deal of internal chilliness, variable thirst which is at times intense, at others absent, a slow and sometimes intermittent pulse.

Hydrothorax preceded or accompanied by glandular affections, requires *Dulcamara*, *Conium*, *Calcarea carb.*, and in a few rare cases, *Merc. sol.*, *Kali carbon.*, *Ammon. carbon.*, *Baryta carb.*; give one or two doses daily.

(Hydrothorax depending upon organic affections of the heart, is generally incurable; an indispensable remedy for idiopathic hydrothorax is *Aconite*; it is indicated by an irregular, intermittent pulse, which is at times quick, jerking and nervous, at others soft, or full and sluggish; frequent changes of color in the face, palpitation of the heart, great oppression on the chest, feeling of anguish, short, dry, hacking cough, sudden fainting fits, paroxysms of suffoca-

tion, especially at night, as if the patient had not air enough, he requires the window to be opened; the patient is unable to lie down, and has to sit up most of the time; a good deal of thirst; bowels costive, sometimes regular, urine scanty, and highly-colored, with frequent urging; the medicine should be given in tincture-form, one drop in a tumblerful of water, a tablespoonful every three or four hours, to be continued until the patient is well; no other medicine is required when the disease commences with the above group of symptoms.—ED.)

SECTION LXXXIII.

DROPSY OF THE PERICARDIUM.

THE probability is that this disease has been treated homœopathically much more frequently than we are aware of; for most homœopathic physicians write a bare record of the superficial symptoms, without inquiring into the actual character of the disease that they are called upon to treat.

This disease may develop itself in females after menstrual suppression, or after retrocession of the measles or scarlatina. In the latter case, if arising from retrocession of scarlatina, we should give *Rhus tox.* and *Belladonna*; if arising from retrocession of the measles, *Pulsatilla*, provided, however, these remedies had not been used before. In most cases this disease, when caused by retrocession of scarlatina or other acute eruptions, is removed by *Arsenic*. This remedy is particularly indicated by horrid anguish which does not allow any rest in any position of the body; it is accompanied by cold sweats, bloating of the face. In hydrothorax the anguish is not near as intense. A small, quick pulse is a special sign for the use of arsenic. These medicines may be repeated every four hours.

Bryonia is a good remedy in dropsy of the pericardium, even if arising from retrocession of cutaneous eruptions; in such a case it may even be superior to arsenic. *Lycopodium* ranks with *Bryonia*, and frequently effects a permanent change for the better in cases where *Bryonia* only produced a temporary relief.

Individuals with venous constitutions, may be benefitted by the use of *Sulphur*, *Sepia*, *Ferrum*; these remedies are

indicated by a rather hard pulse, disposition to heat rather than chilliness.

Prunus spinosa and *Veratrum* are important remedies for hydrothorax. They should be repeated every four hours, and are indicated by marked paleness of the face, and striking coldness of the skin, a slow or even intermittent pulse, frequent fainting fits (which often point to incipient disorganization of the heart). Afterwards, or if the above-mentioned remedies should only effect a temporary relief, we may exhibit *Helleborus*, *Carbo veget.*, *Calcareo carbon.*, *Aurum*, *Conium*, a dose every other day. If organic disease of the heart should already have developed itself, these remedies may even then procure relief, and keep the vital spark alive for some time.

SECTION LXXXIV.

ASCITES, DROPSY OF THE ABDOMEN.

It is immaterial, so far as treatment is concerned, whether it is general or sacculated ascites, these diseases differ only in form, and the phenomena which accompany the one, may likewise accompany the other.

Bryonia is one of our principal remedies in dropsy, and is sufficient to cure the disease, if the patients complain of burning or stinging pains, or if the abdominal integuments are sensitive to contact, hot, hard, tense, the bowels are costive, and the patient is troubled with disposition to vomiting or actual vomiting. *Sabina*, *Euphorbium*, *Squilla*, may be suitable for similar symptoms. If the dropsy should have lasted for a time, *Lycopodium*, in daily doses, will effect the best result.

If the pain is less when the abdominal integuments are touched superficially than when hard pressure is made upon them; if the mouth is dry, there is a disposition to vomit, the bowels are distended after eating, costive; if the skin is rather warm and disposed to break out in sweat that affords no relief, *China*, in daily doses, may do good. *Nux vomica*, *Ignatia*, in daily doses, may sometimes replace *China*. *Arsenic* is another useful remedy. This remedy is indicated by restlessness, heat and thirst, burning in the abdomen, or painfulness of the same. This remedy is especially indicated if the dropsy developed itself after retro-

cession of acute eruptions, suppression of gout, piles, etc. In the cases which are suitable for the last-named remedies, the patient's skin has frequently a yellowish tinge.

In some cases the dropsical disease commences at the feet, and thence spreads gradually upwards over the whole abdomen; the patients complain of a feeling of coldness in the abdomen, the skin is cool and dry; the thirst is at times slight, at others considerable, the pulse is slow. This form of dropsy is accompanied with gastric symptoms, such as a whitish and yellowish coating of the tongue, loss of appetite, malaise after eating, occasional vomiting of greenish mucus, sluggish stool which sometimes alternates with diarrhoea; previously the patients were in the habit of complaining of cramps and flatulence in the bowels, and they are still suffering with such pains occasionally.

This form of ascites can be treated with a variety of remedies, especially *Helleborus*, also *Veratrum*, *Prunus spinosa*. Obstinate cases require *Carbo vegetab.*, *Phosphorus*, *Argentum*, *Digitalis*, *Conium*.

Rheum, *Colocynthis*, *Senna* are likewise useful remedies in cases of ascites occasioned by chronic derangement of the digestive organs, two or three doses a day.

In many cases of ascites the veins are exceedingly turgid; the patients had been troubled with cutaneous eruptions, arthritis, piles; traces of these affections remain even during the dropsical disease. In such cases *Sulphur* is the principal remedy; *Laurocerasus*, *Sabina*, *Sepia*, *Ferrum*, *Lycopodium*, *Graphites*, *Plumbum*, *Silicea*, the last-named remedies in the more obstinate cases, will be found of great use; to be given once a day.

Conium, *Mercurius sol.*, *Calcarea carbon.*, *Dulcamara*, *Baryta carbonica*, *Sulphur*, *Silicea* are the principal remedies when the disease is complicated with scrofula; in daily doses.

Disorganizations of the abdominal organs are most generally associated with ascites. Many of the above-named remedies, especially the anti-psoric remedies, will be found adequate either to cure the disease, or simply to afford relief.

SECTION LXXXV.

DROPSY OF THE OVARIES.

THIS disease is generally accompanied with degeneration of the ovaries, on which account a cure is scarcely ever possible. If the physician were applied to as soon as the affection commences, a good deal might be done towards a cure. If the disease should first have been treated alloëopathically, very little can then be expected from homœopathic treatment.

The remedies which have been recommended for ascites, can therefore only palliate the disease, *Arsenic* especially, which should be given twice a day. This remedy is especially useful if the dropsical disease was preceded by inflammation, or, at any rate, if causes had existed that would naturally lead to inflammation. If *Arsenic* ceases to improve the condition of the patient, *Platina*, *Sulphur*, *Sepia*, *Ferrum*, in daily doses, can be exhibited with advantage. These remedies having a long action, the good effect thereof will be so much more striking.

Scrofulous females are more disposed to ovarian dropsy than others. Such cases may derive benefit from *Mercurius solub.*, *Clematis erect.*, *Staphysagria*, *Digitalis*, *Dulcam.*, and more particularly from *Sulphur* and *Silicea* if the symptoms are complicated with a psoric taint. At a later period of the disease, we may add to the former remedies *Conium*, *Manganum acet.*, *Spongia*, *Thuja*, *Calcarea carbon.*, *Baryta carbon.* In one case a dose of *Calcarea* produced a copious discharge of water, and consequently a general improvement. A post-mortem examination revealed schirrous degeneration on the left ovary which was very much enlarged.

All these last-named remedies ought to be given every day; sometimes it is well to alternate them in a certain order.

SECTION LXXXVI.

DROPSY OF THE UTERUS, HYDROMETRA.

THIS disease generally develops itself after frequent difficult labor, accompanied with uncommon loss of blood; on

this account *China* in daily doses is an excellent remedy in this disease; the prostration of the patient, consequent upon the loss of a vital fluid, points to this drug. If *China* should not help, or help only partially, *Arsenic* should be given, one dose a day. A disposition on the part of the skin to break out in sweat that does not afford any relief, is another indication for these two drugs, and for those that follow, namely, *Nux vomica*, *Ferrum*, *Platina*, *Sulphur*, (the last-named when a psoric taint is present.) *Ferrum*, *Platina* and *Sulphur*, are moreover indicated when the patients had miscarried several times.

None of these remedies will do much good if the local symptoms are accompanied by coldness and brittleness of the skin, a slow, small, empty, or sometimes intermittent pulse. In such cases *Helleborus* should be given, one dose a day. *Secale*, in daily doses, may likewise prove useful. *Prunus spinosa* and *Carbo veget.*, are likewise to be thought of, the latter especially after great loss of blood.

SECTION LXXXVII.

HYDROCELE.

ANASARCA and ascites are frequently accompanied with effusion of water into the cellular tissue between the tunica dartos and the tunica vaginalis testis. This species of dropsy has to be treated with the remedies that have been indicated for anasarca and ascites. I now speak of the treatment to be pursued for an effusion of water between the tunica vaginalis and the testicle. The first remedies are *Pulsatilla* and *Rhus tox.*, more suitable to children than full-grown persons. Besides these we have *Helleborus*, *Carbo veget.*, *Iodium*, *Graphites*, *Lycop.*, *Aurum*; the last-named remedies are more adapted to chronic cases.

Staphysagria, *Conium*, *Mercurius sol.*, *Digitalis*, *Dulcam.*, *Spongia*, *Calcar. carb.*, are more suitable than other remedies, because they are more adapted to a scrofulous diathesis, from which the disease generally emanates. *Sulphur* may likewise prove useful, especially when psora is present. After *Sulphur* one of the above-mentioned remedies may still be required.

In plethoric patients, or in children born from parents

affected with venous plethora, *Ignatia*, *China*, *Nux vomica*, *Arsenic*, are the principal remedies. In a chronic case of this kind, *Sulphur*, may effect a cure; *Ferrum*, *Zincum*, *Silicea*, are likewise to be recommended.

SECTION LXXXVIII.

ANASARCA.

If anasarca should be accompanied with fever, or slight rheumatic symptoms, *Bryonia* will prove a sovereign remedy, in daily doses; soon after it is taken, gentle sweats, an increased secretion of urine or copious stools take place. This shows that a disease may have more than one critical termination, which it is impossible to determine beforehand. And this again shows how improper the alloëopathic treatment of such diseases is, compared to the homœopathic. Alloëopathic physicians aim exclusively at producing sweat, without knowing whether nature means to pursue this route. The homœopathic physician leaves nature to select its own crisis, simply aiding its development by the use of such remedies as produce in the healthy organism a train of symptoms that are similar to the morbid condition. By giving tartar emetic, alloëopathic physicians do not direct nature on the right path towards effecting the secretion of the morbid product; they simply produce another disease, viz.: sweat. Unless antimony should be homœopathic to the disease, the sweat which it produces cannot be considered as the morbid product, which becomes evident from the fact that the disease remains or even progresses, and the patients become weaker. If, after some twenty improperly given drugs, the disease finally disappears, this simply shows that one evil has succeeded in mastering the other. The last of them, say the doctors, will gradually disappear, and the wretched patients, so-called convalescent, have to comfort themselves with this advice. Strong constitutions may stand all this racket, but enfeebled constitutions are often broken down by a permanent medicinal cachexia, for the removal of which homœopathic physicians are then good enough.

Next to *Bryonia*, one dose of which is often sufficient to cure the disease, we have *Rhus tox.*, *Pulsatilla*, *Belladonna*.

These three remedies effect good results under the same circumstances as *Bryonia*. In cases of fever the skin is often red; if bright red, *Belladonna* is suitable; if dark red, *Bryonia* or *Rhus tox.*, *Pulsat.* is less adapted to smooth redness, but it is indicated by miliaria; this symptom likewise points to *Rhus.* and *Aconite*. With *Rhus* and *Aconite* we may associate *Euphorbium*, and in obstinate cases, *Graphites* and *Lachesis*. Psoric patients should have *Sulphur*.

If the redness should become darker and darker, violet colored, if vesicles, with an acrid fluid should form, *China* should first be given; it has a wonderful effect when the color first begins to change to dark red. If unsuccessful, *Arsenic* has to be given; also *Euphorbium*, especially when the vesicles just begin to form; in some rare cases *Carbo veget.* will be preferable to *Euphorbium*.

All these remedies may be given twice a day; 12 or 24 hours are necessary to the suitable development of the good effects of a remedy.

In some cases the rheumatic pains shift to inner parts; the miliaria likewise strikes in. This process is always accompanied by violent vascular irritation, for which *Aconite* seems to be, but is not, the remedy. If accompanied by great anguish, tossing about, excessive heat, with violent thirst, a small, frequent, quick pulse, *Arsenic* should be given; *Sulphur*, on the contrary, if there is evidently a psoric taint.

Anasarca without fever, generally exists in persons of a lymphatic constitution; it generally affects the lower extremities, and commences at the ankles. Some of the above-mentioned remedies, such as *Pulsat.*, *Rhus tox.*, *Antimon. crud.*, *Prunus spinosa*, in daily doses, are to be used here likewise. At a later period, when these remedies only effect a partial improvement, or even at the very commencement, we may use *Helleborus*, *Conium*, *Natrum muriat.*, *Calcar. carb.*, *Mercurius solub.*, sometimes *Digit.*, *Dulcamara*, *Kali carb.*, *Phosphorus*.

Anasarca without fever, in persons of a venous constitution, requires *Arsenic*, *Nux vom.*, *Ignat.* in daily doses. In other cases we may have to give *Lycop.*, *Graph.*, *Ferr.*, *Sabin.*, *Silic.*, *Sepia*.

The treatment of anasarca after suppression of acute eruptions, will be indicated afterwards.

If anasarca should extend to the chest and abdomen, the treatment proposed for ascites and hydrothorax may be consulted.

SECTION LXXXIX.

DROPSY OF THE EYES.

It is immaterial whether the aqueous or vitreous humor is abnormally increased, so far as the treatment is concerned, for both forms require the same remedies.

Rhus and *Pulsat.* in daily doses, are excellent remedies, if inflammations and contusions preceded the disease; they are also useful in scrofula, but only for a time; the same remark applies to *Helleborus*, which is particularly useful, in case this form of dropsy should depend upon hydrocephalus.

This affection is frequently a result of gout, in which case *Bryonia*, *Sabina*, *Lycopod.*, *Ferrum*, *Sulphur*, *Graphites*, are the best remedies. (See the treatment of gout.)

If the disease is caused by chronic cerebral congestions, we should use *Arsenic*, *Sulphur*, *Sepia*, *Ferrum*, *Acidum nitric.*, *Graphites*, *Carbo veg.*, *Selicia*. Most of these medicines will likewise be found useful in actual disorganizations of the eyeball.

Scrofulous individuals are most frequently subject to this affection. For such patients we have *Cannabis*, *Belladonna*, *Mercur. sol.*, and in the more obstinate cases, *Digit.*, *Dulcam.*, *Con.*, *Calcar. Carb.*, *Mezer.* All the above-named remedies should be given once a day, and, if an improvement takes place, every three or four days.

PART VII.

SPASMS.

SECTION XC.

ST. VITUS' DANCE, CHOREA.

A PRINCIPAL remedy for this disease is *Stramonium*, which is particularly apt to cause extreme mobility of the limb. It has been known for years past, that the vapors of *Stramonium* cause chorea. Other important remedies for this disease are *Hyoscyamus* and *Veratrum*.

Characteristic indications for the use of these remedies are, a small, slow, spasmodic pulse; livid complexion; worms. Worms never cause the disease; they merely constitute a symptom. Such patients generally complain of weak digestion, hence the worms.

If these remedies should only produce a temporary change, we then have recourse to *Cuprum*, *Stannum*, *Phosphorus*.

Psoric and rickety patients require *Sulphur*.

Rickety and scrofulous patients generally are benefitted by *Conium*, *Mercur. sol.*, *Belladonna*, *Calcar. carb.*, *Staphysagria*, *Magnes. carb.*, and *Causticum*, especially if the spasm arose from suppression of scrofulous eruptions of the head.

Ignatia enjoys a distinguished reputation for the cure of chorea; *Cocculus* and *Opium*, are likewise of importance. They are particularly indicated when the first catamenia delay their appearance. These remedies are generally useful when the skin is abnormally warm, and there is a good deal of internal heat with anxiety and oppression, sluggish stool. In the more inveterate cases we should use *Sulphur*, *Ferrum*, *Platina*, *Zincum*, *Alumina*, *Acidum nitricum*, together with the above-mentioned medicines.

All the medicines which have been named in this chapter, are given shortly after, or during the paroxysm (if it should last long;) in such a case, the higher attenuations are preferable. If the remedy was properly chosen, the paroxysm does not return, or only slightly, and a second dose will arrest it completely. If the remedy was not the right one, the attack either remains unaltered, or it is more violent than before, or is but little better; another remedy should then be chosen.

(According to my own experience, the treatment of chorea is not always as easy as this paragraph would seem to imply; it takes sometimes weeks and even months, before the paroxysms cease entirely. Chorea frequently consists in an almost uninterrupted series of spasmodic twitchings, jerkings of one or more limbs; the alloëopathic treatment of inflammations by depletion, may lead to this result; for such spasmodic jerkings of the arms, legs, or spasmodic twitchings of the facial muscles, head, eyelids, mouth, there is no better remedy than *Aconite*. It may first be tried in the attenuations; but if these should have no effect, do not hesitate to use the tincture, one or two drops in a tumblerful of water, to be drank in the course of twenty-four hours, and to be continued until the patient is well.—ED.)

SECTION XCI.

EPILEPSY.

ONE of the most important remedies for this disease is *Nux vomica*. It is indicated by various congestive symptoms, by the aura epileptica or warm flush ascending from below, the gnawing-burning pain in the umbilical region, slightly icteric tinge of the tunica albuginea, vomiting of an albuminous fluid; the bowels are generally costive; the skin is inclined to feeling warm, the pulse is generally full, hurried, *rather hard*.

Opium, *Ignatia*, *Cocculus*, are indicated by similar symptoms; except that the selection of each of these remedies has to be made with great care in strict conformity to the symptoms. *Ignatia* and *Opium*, suit children better than *Cocculus*. If the spasms take place during the period of dentition, *Ignatia* will be found suitable, although *Chamo-*

milla, *Belladonna*, *Cicuta*, (the latter named especially in the case of scrofulous children,) are likewise advisable. These, however, are not the only remedies for epilepsy during the period of dentition; the following remedies are likewise of great use.

Arsenicum album, is indicated by internal burning heat, hot skin, restlessness, anguish, a small and quick pulse; among the precursory symptoms, we distinguish a *gnawing-burning* pain in the umbilical region, the burning afflatus (aura) from below upwards; Arsenic is furthermore indicated when the attacks can be traced to suppression of habitual discharges of blood, of arthritis, of acute cutaneous eruptions, such as scarlatina, to intoxication or insolation.

If these remedies, namely, *Nux vomica*, *Ignatia*, *Arsenic*, only effect a transitory relief, we resort to *Ferrum*, *Zincum*, *Alumina*, *Acidum nitric.*, *Plumbum*, as being more adapted to inveterate cases.

The adaptation of *Sulphur* to the cure of epilepsy is evidenced by the fact that the disease is apt to break out after suppression of the itch; in such cases the chest is particularly affected, as is evident from the spasmodic shortness of breath which generally shows itself at night. *Mercurius sol.* and *Veratrum*, are not less important in such a case than Sulphur.

Epilepsy is likewise apt to set in after suppression of scrofulous eruptions of the head. Beside Sulphur, we have *Calcareo carb.* and *Caust.*; these remedies are generally suitable to rickety and scrofulous persons attacked with epilepsy, as are likewise *Belladonna*, *Conium*, *Mercurius solub.*, *Silicea*.

Other remedies are: *Hyoscyamus* and *Stramonium* (these two remedies are much less useful in epilepsy than in chorea), *Veratrum album*, *Carbo veget.* Characteristic indications for the use of these drugs are: coldness of the extremities, a small, slow and sometimes intermittent pulse, and violent paroxysms of vertigo at former periods. Epilepsy emanating from the sexual apparatus, and caused by sexual excesses, onanism, etc., is cured by *Veratrum* and *Carbo veget.* Such cases may likewise yield to *Pulsat.*, *Phosphor.* or *Conium*.

Other remedies for epilepsy arising from a morbid irritation of the sexual organs, but with somewhat different

symptoms, are *Ignatia*, *China*, *Arsenicum*, *Sulphur*, *Platina*, *Ferrum*. Symptoms indicating these remedies are: a full and quick, or a small, frequent, always *rather hard* pulse, a warm rather than cool skin, a good deal of internal heat, oppression.

Arnica suits traumatic epilepsy, although the other remedies may likewise have to be given.

Terminations in mental derangement, consumption, etc., require one or more of the above-named remedies, especially the anti-psorics.

The remedy which seems required by the symptoms, should be given every three or four days, and, if there is no change in the next paroxysm, another one should be chosen.

SECTION XCII.

TETANUS, TRISMUS, LOCKJAW.

THE selection of the proper remedy in this disease depends upon the nature of the spasm, forwards, backwards, or sideways, and the accompanying symptoms, such as anguish, vascular irritation, gastric symptoms, etc.

Violent, slow yawning is always a dubious symptom, which is very apt to be a precursory symptom of tetanus. The proper remedies for this stage of the disease are: *Rhus tox.*, *Pulsat.*, *Bellad.*, *Veratrum*, *Opium*, *Nux vom.*

If the spasm had actually set in, *Nux vom.*, *Ignat.*, *Cocculus*, *Arsenic*, *Veratrum*, *Cicuta* are the most important remedies. Plethoric patients require *Nux*, *Cocculus*, *Ignatia*; the skin is rather warmer than usual, the pulse rather hard, (never intermittent or empty); *Ignatia* is more suited to children, *Nux* and *Cocculus* to adults. If, after, a certain lapse of time, the remedy which had been given, remains ineffectual, another one should be given. If the face of the patient expresses extreme anguish, the pulse is small, quick and frequent, the skin burning, a dose of *Arsenic* is perfectly in its place. The four last-named remedies will be found effectual, if the disease arose after suppression of habitual discharges of blood, of nosebleed, piles, etc.

Opium and *Aconite* are the proper remedies if the disease originated in a fright.

Sulphur is to be resorted to, in case a psoric complication is present.

Pulsatilla may prove useful in tetanus from suppressed nosebleed or suppression of the catamenia; *Veratrum* may suit as well as *Pulsatilla* under certain circumstances. Both remedies are indicated by the following symptoms: a small, slow, sometimes intermittent pulse, cold skin, cold sweat, especially in the face; the paroxysm is preceded by vertigo, nausea, vomiting. *Ipecac.* may likewise help.

Carbo veget. and Camph. may be given, if the skin or face is covered with cold sweat, the pulse is scarcely perceptible, or is even intermittent, the extremities are icy-cold. *Camphor* is especially recommended for trismus of little children, and should be given in doses of two or five drops every ten minutes. *Phosphorus* may perhaps be suitable in similar cases.

If a scrofulous diathesis prevails, the character of tetanus is correspondingly altered. We shall then have to give *Cicuta*, *Belladonna*, *Merc. sol.*, if the affection is slight; and *Calcar. Carb.* and *Caustic.*, in more malignant and obstinate cases.

Arnica will help, if injuries, contusions, etc. are the cause of the disease; but is not, by any means, a specific remedy for all such cases.

I generally use the higher attenuations in this disease, one or two globules, or a drop of the liquid attenuation, if necessary, and repeat the dose, if the effect obtained is not permanent. *Camphor* should be given as stated in the text.

SECTION XCIII.

ASTHMA.

IPECAC. is indicated in recent cases, the pulse is small and slow, the extremities are cold; this remedy suits children more particularly; *Pulsatilla* acts similarly to *Ipecac.*

Belladonna and *Cannabis* are likewise suited to recent cases; there are symptoms of congestion to the chest, the skin is inclined to warmth, the pulse is accelerated, contracted.

Veratrum is suitable for inveterate asthma, especially

when the spasmodic symptoms are predominant. It is indicated by a small, slow, sometimes intermittent pulse, cold skin, nausea, vomiting before and after the attack. *Hyoscyamus* and *Stramonium* may likewise help in such cases.

Carbo veget. corresponds to intense degrees of inveterate asthma. The paroxysms are accompanied by chilliness, icy coldness of the extremities, slow and intermittent pulse. At times the muscles seem to be seized with true rigor, the hands and feet become numb and insensible, the nails turn blue. The paroxysm is frequently followed by violent, racking cough.

Similar obstinate cases yield to *Argentum nitricum*, *Cuprum*, *Stannum*, *Aurum*.

Calcareo carb. is very efficient in the case of scrofulous patients; *Conium*, *Spongia*, *Hepar sulph.*, *Kali carb.*, and *Baryta carb.* act similarly. *Sulphur* and *Silicea* are suitable to scrofulous, rickety and psoric individuals, especially with a warm skin, internal heat and hurried pulse; whereas *Calcareo* has a cool, brittle skin, and a sluggish pulse.

If the asthma be accompanied by an uncommon sensation of congestion of blood to the chest, and the oppression is more troublesome than the spasmodic symptoms, *Nux vomica* should be given. The skin feels warm, is apt to break out in perspiration, the pulse is full, hurried, *rather hard*. *Opium* and *Ignatia* rank with *Nux*, with this difference that they are more suitable to the milder forms of asthma, and for children rather than adults. *Cocculus* and *Arsenic* should not be forgotten; the latter points to violent oppression, anguish, restlessness, heat and thirst, a small, quick and frequent pulse. In cases of years' standing *Arsenic* affords only temporary relief, although it is perfectly adapted to the severest forms of recent asthma. In such cases *Ferrum*, *Sepia*, *Acidum nitric.*, *Plumb.*, *Zinc.* should be administered.

The so-termed asthma Millari of children has been successfully treated with *Sambucus* by some physicians.

The asthma thymicum of Kopp seems to require *Spongia*, *Hepar sulph.*, *Belladonna*.

In acute cases the medicines should be repeated every three or four hours; in chronic cases every two, three or more days.

SECTION XCIV.

CATALEPSY.

If the paroxysm should continue longer than a few minutes, we have to interfere at once; if it should last only a very short time, the suitable remedy may be given immediately after the attack, to prevent a new paroxysm.

Coffea and *Aconite* will be found suitable in the milder forms, if caused by fright.

The paroxysm is generally preceded by the following symptoms: anguish, ringing in the ears, vertigo, redness of the face, restless sleep, stiffness of the neck, and a sensation as if air were ascending from the præcordial region. For these precursory symptoms, and for the paroxysm itself, *Nux vom.* and *Arsenic* are suitable remedies, if the skin should be warmer than usual, the pulse irritated and rather hard.

In some cases the temperature of the body sinks far below the average standard, and the pulse and respiration become almost imperceptible. In such a case *Veratrum* should be given, and, if this remedy should not help, *Belladonna* or *Carbo veg.* If these remedies should likewise fail, the spirits of *Camphor* may be given, (a few drops on the lips.)

If all these remedies should be insufficient to effect a complete cure, we may then try those which I have recommended for chronic epilepsy, to which catelepsy is nearly akin. *Sulphur* should not be forgotten. The remedies are to be given as in epilepsy. (See this chapter.)

PART VIII.

ECLIPTICAL CONDITIONS.

SECTION XCV.

VERTIGO, FAINTING.

THE same remedies are adapted to both these morbid conditions. They constitute symptoms in a variety of acute or chronic diseases, and it will therefore be found necessary to survey their whole ground, and refer to the treatment of the diseases to which these morbid conditions belong.

If vertigo and fainting fits occur in persons who were in the habit of being bled, *Aconite* will have to be given in most cases; one or two doses will be generally sufficient. If *Aconite* should not help, *Nux vomica* will have to be given, especially if the patients are of a plethoric habit, and, in some cases, *Cocculus* or *Opium*. These remedies generally help when the skin is unnaturally warm, with a feeling of internal heat, or rather hard and accelerated pulse. *China* and *Arsenic* are to be added to this list, if the vertigo and fainting are caused by great loss of animal fluids. Sometimes none of these remedies will help, although they may seem ever so much indicated; in such cases *Sulphur* may be given on account of the psoric taint.

Opium, *Coffea* and *Aconite* will cure these diseases, if they arise from fright, fear, anguish.

Pulsatilla and *Veratrum* are two of the principal remedies for vertigo and fainting, in persons of a nervous constitution; the extremities are cold, the pulse small, almost collapsed, the face is of a deathly paleness; anguish, disposition to vomit, palpitation of the heart, buzzing in the ears, frequently precede the attack. *Bellad.* and *Con.* are to be remembered. *Carbo veg.* will reanimate the vital spark, if the pulse is intermittent and almost extinct.

Give the remedy every 10 or 15 minutes until the patient recovers.

(*Moschus*, first trituration, a grain-powder every 15 minutes, or the spirits of Camphor, if the patient should be cold all over, with collapsed pulse, 10 drops every five minutes, are useful and often indispensable remedies. If Camphor should not help, substitute the tincture of Aconite, a few drops in a tumblerful of water. Ed.)

SECTION XCVI.

LETHARGY, SOPOR.

THIS too is generally a mere symptom of a more general disease. *Belladonna* is an important remedy if the sopor is accompanied with gastric derangements; typhus is to be apprehended. If this should have set in, *Belladonna* will be of little use; *Hyoscyamus*, *Veratrum*, *Carbo veg.*, will have to be given. *Rhus tox.* may be suitable for sopor with gastric derangement; it will scarcely ever be of any use in typhus with sopor. The same remark applies to *Bryonia alba*.

Sopor consequent upon overloading the stomach, yields to *Antimonium crudum*, *Ipecac.*, *Pulsat.*

Opium, *Cocculus*, are important remedies, if one cheek becomes red during the sopor, the pulse is full, hurried, the bowels costive. Sopor with stertorous breathing indicates *Opium*. *Arsenic* helps in this case; the patients are hot internally and externally; the pulse is quick, either small or full. Psoric complications point to *Sulphur*.

SECTION XCVII.

APPARENT DEATH.

A GREAT many homœopathic physicians have continued the practice, before resorting to the use of homœopathic remedies in cases of apparent death, of first rousing the vital reaction by external means, friction, etc. As if this reaction could ever become entirely extinct in a body that is not completely dead. As long as a spark of life remains—and how could a person be only apparently dead, if the last spark of life had fled—some reaction must of course remain, and if reaction is not altogether extinct, it must be possible to rouse and strengthen it by homœopathic

treatment. I should think that all genuine believers in Hahnemann's doctrine must be convinced of this fact. Of course, to effect this result, the remedy has to be carefully chosen, and be adapted to the existing symptoms.

This notion of deficient reaction must emanate from an incorrect selection of the remedy employed in the case. This, however, is excusable; our method is still incomplete; but let us press onward; we ought not to feel discouraged, even if we do fail in some cases. Let us not forget how often the last remaining spark of life is destroyed in a case of apparent death by the violence of the customary proceedings, and *how many more chances the gentleness of the homœopathic treatment affords to retain the sinking spirits, and stimulate the prostrated vitality into a new action.* Although scarcely born, yet this infant homœopathy surpasses by far the hoary practices of the alloëopathic school in every direction. The time is fast approaching, when even in the treatment of apparent death a strictly homœopathic treatment will be pursued.

If apparent death should result from some previous disease, we should prescribe the remedy that we would have given for the disease itself, at the time the apparent death took place.

In all other cases, the immediate cause of the accident is at once to be removed, the patient is to be gently transported to a room that is accessible to the open air, or, if the season should be mild, he is to be laid on a spot in the open air, his clothes and every thing that might impede the circulation, are to be removed; he ought to be laid on the back, head and chest somewhat raised, and the nostrils, mouth, eyes and ears ought to be freed from all impurities, whatever they may be.

As regards the remedies to be given, we have only one marked symptom to be guided by, and that is the paralytic condition. This symptom requires principally *Aconite*, *Coffea*, *Opium*, but also *Veratrum*, *Nux vomica*, *Arsenicum*, *Carbo veget.*, and perhaps in some cases *Phosphorus*. Other remedies may be indicated in certain cases, but it is impossible to mention them all.

The remedy should produce a favorable change in ten minutes; if it does not, another remedy will have to be given.

The first and principal remedy is *Aconite*. Every body knows how the circulation is affected by fright and anxiety ; the blood is arrested in its course, and *Aconite* has a similar effect upon the circulation, and will therefore remove such a condition when occasioned, by drowning, suspension, etc.

We should likewise consider whether the cause of the apparent death, had been continuing for a longer or shorter period. In the former case I should give *Arsenic* and *Carbo veget.* after *Aconite* ; for those two remedies generally correspond to the last stages of acute diseases.

If drunkards should meet with accidents, *Opium*, *Nux vom.* and *Arsenic* should be given, although *Aconite* should be resorted to first even in this case.

Frozen individuals may likewise take *Aconite* first ; as a general rule I deem *Coffea*, *Veratrum*, *Carbo veget.*, *Phosphorus*, and perhaps also *Pulsatilla* more suitable. Drunkards who are frozen, should be given *Opium*, *Nux* and *Arsenicum*.

Phenomena induced by the inhalation of suffocating gases, producing, among other symptoms, loss of consciousness, are met by *Coffea*, *Opium*, and next to these, by *Aconite*, *Nux vomica*, *Veratrum*, *Carbo veget.* Hahnemann recommends an infusion of black coffee to those who die of the vapor of charcoal.

The effect of suspension, strangulation, and a stroke of lightning, are met by *Aconite*, and next to this, by *Opium*, followed by the other remedies to be chosen in accordance with the symptoms.

In cases of drowning *Opium* has been given with immediate success. Afterwards *Coffea*, *Aconite*, *Carbo veget.* and *Arsenic* may be given.

PART IX.

NEURALGIA.

SECTION XCVIII.

PROSOPALGIA, NEURALGIA OF THE FACE.

THIS affection is frequently connected with other diseases, generally dyscrasias, such as gout, syphilis, scrofula. This may be a clue to the treatment.

The intense pain may frequently be the means of hiding from us the existing symptoms of gastric derangement. Such a condition would require *Belladonna*, *Pulsatilla*, *Veratrum*, *Nux vomica*, and sometimes *China*.

In some cases the affection is of an arthritic nature. In such a case we have *Colocynth*, *Arnica*, and then *Sabina*, *Bryonia*, *Lycopod.*, and finally *Sulphur*.

If of syphilitic origin, the affection requires to be treated with *Mercurius sol.*, provided it had not yet been used; if it had been used, or perhaps abused, we should give *China*, *Acidum nitricum*, *Aurum*, *Sulphur*, and particularly *Mezereum*.

If hæmorrhoidal patients suffer with prosopalgia, and have a venous constitution, our choice will be *Arsenic*, *Sulphur*, *Ferrum*; *Silicea*, *Lycopod.*, *Acidum nitric*.

If the existence of itch should have something to do with the prosopalgia, we should give *Sulphur*, *Mezereum*, *Lycopod.*, *Graphit.* *Sepia*.

Conium, *Calcar. carb.*, *Staphys.*, suits scrofulous persons affected with prosopalgia, likewise *Belladonna*, *Merc. sol.*; nervous individuals require *Carbo veg.*, *Phosphorus* and *Veratrum*.

Any of these remedies should be allowed to act 24 hours before the dose is renewed or the remedy is changed.

(An indispensable remedy for prosopalgia is *Aconite* 12,

18 or 30th, atten.; the pain is boring, gnawing, stitching, burning, swelling, wrenching, and the parts feel intensely sore, hot; the patient is often feverish and wants to drink all the time; repeat the dose every two hours, in water. If Aconite should not help, after the third or fourth dose, *Spigelia* may be substituted. Ed.)

SECTION XCIX.

CARDIALGIA, SPASM OF THE STOMACH.

As soon as the belief became prevalent that *Nux vomica* was a specific for cardialgia, alloëopathic physicians who scarcely ever cured one out of a hundred cases, undertook to pilfer this remedy from the homœopaths and to treat cardialgia with it. It would not do to say that the disease got well of itself after taking *Nux vomica*; the patients who had been suffering for years with it would not have believed it. *Nux vomica* was then set down as a remedy for cardialgia, and the alloëopaths bravely experimented with this new specific, without taking any notice of the particular cases for which alone it was suitable. Symptoms were not heeded. The consequence was frequent and bitter disappointments. But homœopathic physicians had likewise to learn that *Nux* was no specific remedy for all the forms of cardialgia, and that the remedy for this as well as for all other diseases must be determined agreeably to the symptoms of the particular case. The mere name of the disease is a deceptive ignis fatuus; it may be useful to recall to our minds certain definite groups of symptoms and to facilitate the first introduction into the vast and unknown domain of medicine, but it is of little, if any, use in the selection of a remedy for a particular case of illness.

As regards the number of remedies which we employ for this disease, it must be confessed that it is not small and it bids fair to be considerably increased by the addition of others. Nevertheless I feel able to give the beginning practitioners a few practical hints concerning the use of the most efficient and appropriate remedies in this affection.

First we have *Nux vomica* and *Opium*, both of which remedies can be used for similar conditions. They are

particularly indicated by symptoms of congestion rather than spasm, excessive sensitiveness of the præcordia, oppression and spasm after eating, sour eructations, vomiting of white phlegm or of the ingesta, a general feeling of heat, accompanied with restlessness, oppressive anxiety, a full and hard pulse, sluggish stool. Menstrual irregularities frequently occasion this disease. If the menses return too soon, or at the right period, but accompanied with violent cramps, or if the patients should have all the signs of plethora and yet be troubled with scanty menstruation, *Nux* and *Opium*, and moreover *Ignatia* and *Cocculus* may be given with advantage.

In inveterate cardialgia *Arsenicum*, *Sulphur*, *Sepia*, *Ferrum*, *Acidum nitricum* are of great use.

Arsenic is particularly indicated by sensitiveness of the præcordial region to the least contact, a burning and sometimes gnawing pain in this region, with general heat, restlessness, and a good deal of thirst; this burning-gnawing pain in the region of the stomach, the excessive sensitiveness of the stomach and the feeling of pressure after eating, may likewise indicate *Chelidonium* and *Euphorbium officinale*.

As was mentioned previously, *Sepia* and *Ferrum* are suitable to chronic cardialgia. The patients are unable to bear the least mouthful of food on the stomach; they spit it up again as soon as they swallowed it; the bowels are costive, and the præcordial region is extremely painful. Women who are affected with this kind of cardialgia, suffer with premature menstruation, the menstrual flow is scanty, accompanied with violent spasms, and stinging headache.

If these symptoms should occur, *Plumbum*, *Platina*, *Zincum* and *Alumina* must not be forgotten. These remedies may be employed when symptoms of disorganisation have developed themselves, although the previously mentioned drugs must not be omitted.

Other remedies are required if the spasmodic symptoms should prevail, and the local irritation should be less prominent although still very marked. The patients complain of a gnawing-gripping pain, a contraction and pressure after eating, either occasional or permanent coldness of the extremities, cold sweat on some parts of the body, especially the face, a slow and heavy pulse; other symptoms are:

nausea, vomiting of bitter, greenish mucus, loss of appetite, which sometimes alternates with canine hunger.

For such a condition I recommend principally *Coffee*, which will be found useful even in the case of those who had been in the habit of drinking coffee, though not to excess, but in whom the affection arose from some other cause than the use of coffee. This remedy is particularly indicated by an extreme irritability of the nervous system, although it is not probable that an inveterate case of cardialgia will ever be cured by *Coffea*. *Pulsatilla* is a well-known remedy for cardialgia. It is indicated by deficient appetite, bitter and sometimes putrid eructations, nausea, vertigo, lassitude, aversion to conversation, and a weeping mood. *Antimonium crudum* and *Ipecac.* act similarly to *Pulsatilla*.

Paroxysms of violent vertigo or even loss of consciousness; spasmodic pains obliging the patients to bend double and twist and turn themselves like a worm, to lie or sit down as soon as the pains are felt; rigidity and paleness during the attack; or paroxysms accompanied by violent nausea, vomiting of bitter mucus, loss of appetite which sometimes alternates with canine hunger, require *Veratrum album*. If the spasmodic symptoms should be accompanied by a violent burning pain extending even from the stomach to the sacral region, anguish, coldness of the extremities, cold and clammy sweat, slow, heavy and frequently intermittent pulse, *Carbo veget.* and *Argent. nitric.* should be remembered, especially in chronic cases.

For these last or previously-named symptoms *Phosphorus* will prove a useful remedy in the case of nervous persons; the same may be said of *Aurum* (pressure at the stomach as from a stone), *Stannum*, *Bismuthum nitric.*

In decidedly scrofulous individuals *Belladonna* and *Conium* may be indicated, or *Mercurius sol.* and *Staphysagria* if the disease should be of recent origin; *Causticum*, *Baryta* and *Calcareo carbonica*, *Sulphur* and *Hepar sulph.* are adapted to the most obstinate forms of the disease.

Cardialgia frequently sets in after a cold. In such a case *Aconite* and *Bryonia* are particularly useful if the patients complain of burning, tearing, stinging in the region of the stomach, disposition to vomit, vomiting of bitter phlegm, costiveness, alternate heat and chilliness, irritated pulse;

if the disease should have lasted for a time, we may give *Colocynthis*, *Lycopod.*, *Graphites*.

In acute cases the dose may be repeated every hour or two hours, until the patient experiences decided relief; in chronic cases the medicine should be allowed to act from two to four days. A single dose is frequently sufficient to remove the whole disease.

SECTION C.

COLIC.

SOME pathologists speak of gastric, rheumatic, bilious and flatulent colic; but the same medicines are used for all. The principle of the disease remains the same although the symptoms may vary according as the constitutions of the patients differ. The so-called flatulent colic is certainly not a distinct variety of this affection; every attack of colic is more or less accompanied with abnormal formation of gas in the bowels, and this cannot be otherwise when the intestinal canal is morbidly irritated and the digestion deranged.

If the muscular fibres of the bowels are more affected than the mucous membrane, the patients complain of a crampy, constrictive pain in the bowels, with retention of stool in some, and yellow diarrhoeic stools in other cases. For this kind of colic *Colocynth* is a capital remedy, one dose morning and night. Next to *Colocynth*, we have *Aconite*, *Chamomilla*, *Bryonia* (especially when the bowels are costive,) and *Cantharis*. Irritations of the muscular fibres are less frequent than the following varieties of colic.

If the mucous membrane of the bowels is the principal seat of the disease, the patients complain of a constrictive, cutting, and sometimes burning pain; this is accompanied by frontal headache, yellowish coating of the tongue, nausea, vomiting, alternate diarrhoea and constipation, spasmodic micturition occasionally; the skin is frequently cold, especially the face, covered with a cold sweat, the pulse is small and spasmodically contracted, sometimes intermittent.

For such a condition, daily doses of *Pulsatilla*, *Belladonna*, *Ipecacuanha*, *Rheum* and *Veratrum* are most appropriate. Burning in the abdomen, especially during stool,

cutting pains in the bowels, coldness of the skin, restlessness, anxiety, sleeplessness, excessive prostration, a slow, small, intermittent pulse, require *Carbo veget.* In rare cases, and especially when the bladder is spasmodically irritated, we may use *Helleborus niger* and *Capsicum annum*.

A suppression of the piles or menses is sometimes followed by hæmorrhoidal colic, so termed. We have violent cutting pains from the umbilicus to the bladder, the abdomen is distended, sometimes drawn in, but always painful: generally the bowels are costive, or else there is frequent urging to stool or to pass urine. If the disease should be still more general, the stomach is affected; the region of the stomach becomes painful, and the food is thrown up. The skin is generally warm, disposed to perspire: the pulse is full, hurried, rather hard.

For these symptoms *Ignatia*, *Nux vomica* and *Cocculus* are the best remedies. *Arsenic* is required by a quick pulse, hot skin and excessive restlessness. *Sulphur* is likewise adapted to these symptoms, altho' it may likewise be sometimes useful in the other cases of colic.

If colic be badly managed by treatment, all the signs of a vitiated digestion and an abnormal development of wind in the bowels remain. Many of the previously named remedies may be given for such a condition, provided they had not been given before. We should use principally: *Lycopod.*, *Arnica*, *Thuja*, *Phosphor.*, *Conium*, *Calcarea carbon.*, *Sepia*, *Ferrum*, *Platina*.

We will now say a few words concerning saturnine and copper colic.

Opium will prove an excellent remedy for saturnine colic at the very commencement of the disease, and when the organism is not impregnated with lead. In intense cases of poisoning, *Opium* has not much effect, even if given in substance. For the incipient stage of the disease, and for slighter attacks, *Nux vom.* and *Cocculus* are suitable; if the disease should be more advanced, we may use with good effect *Arsenic*. *Platina* and *Zincum* are admirable remedies. Copper colic is successfully treated with *Pulsat.*, *Mercur. sol.*, *Teratrum*, *Ipecac.*, *Carbo veget.*, *Argentum*.

In acute cases the medicine may be repeated every hour, and, as soon as relief is obtained, every two, three or four hours.

SECTION CI.

BACKACHE.

If this be a symptom of some acute or chronic disease, it will yield to the medicine prescribed for this disease.

In this paragraph we allude to the so-called nervous backache. The pains extend along the whole length of the vertebral column; in most cases the cervical, dorsal or lumbar portion is affected; this, however, does not effect the treatment.

If the patient should be plethoric, affected with the piles; if the spinal marrow should be irritated, with increased sensation of warmth, rather hard pulse, *Opium*, *Nux vomica*, *Cocculus* and *Arsenic* will be found suitable. We have moreover *Sulphur*, (if we have reason to suspect a psoric complication) *Sepia*, *Ferrum*, *Acidum nitricum*., provided the previously mentioned remedies had no effect.

Colocynth, *Chamomilla* and *Bryonia* are excellent remedies, provided the disease arose from a violent cold, or the patients had a gouty diathesis.

Coffea, *Pulsat.*, *Rhus tox.* and *Veratrum* are suitable for drawing, aching pains, when the patients are of a lax constitution, the temperature of the skin is rather cool and the pulse slow. In such cases we have likewise *Belladonna*, *Conium*, *Consticum*, *Calcarea carbonica*, especially when the patients have scrofulous constitutions.

In some cases we may have other symptoms beside those already mentioned, and pointing more clearly to particular remedies.

In chronic cases *Lycop.*, *Acidum*, *Phosphor.*, *Graphites*, may be useful remedies.

The remedies which have been mentioned in this chapter, should be allowed to act for one or two days.

SECTION CII.

NEURALGIA OF THE ARM, ISCHIAS.

THE affections which go by the name of neuralgia ulcaris and cubitalis, ischias nervosa antica and postica, do not require different remedies so far as the mere locality of the

symptoms is concerned; the selection of the remedies depends upon the nature and intensity of the pains.

Colocynth, in daily doses, has proved an useful remedy. It is indicated by crampy, stitching and tearing pains; at the commencement of the disease the patients complain of chilliness and heat, the pulse is somewhat hurried, irritated. *Chamomilla* and *Arnica* deserve our attention, if the whole extremity is painful to contact and sensitive. *Bryonia* should likewise be mentioned. *Cantharis* has been found useful when the ischias was accompanied with a peculiar irritation of the bladder; but even without this symptom, *Cantharis* may prove useful, as well as a variety of other remedies.

Sulphur and *Mezereum* are suitable to psoric and scrofulous individuals.

The reader will likewise please compare the remedies mentioned in the former paragraph (and more particularly Aconite, first or second attenuation, which is one of the greatest remedies for ischias and lumbago on record; the dose may be repeated every three or four hours.—Ed.).

PART X.

VASCULAR OBSTRUCTIONS.

SECTION CIII.

JAUNDICE.

INASMUCH as this disease can be treated with a great many remedies according to differences of constitutions and existing idiosyncracies, I will first mention the more important of them. The characteristic symptoms of jaundice are : a dark-yellow color of the skin, mucous coating of the tongue, of a slightly yellow tinge, flat, sour, foul (rarely bitter) taste, loss of appetite, sickness at the stomach, pressure at the stomach after a meal, sluggish bowels ; frequently a pressure, tension, and sometimes a burning in the region of the liver ; short paroxysms of chilliness, accompanied with heat, warmth of the skin, restlessness, oppressive anxiety.

At the commencement of the disease *Nux vomica*, one dose a day, will be found serviceable, and will remove the disease in a short time. *China*, *Ignatia* and *Cocculus* render good service in some such cases. All these remedies correspond to the peculiar nervous sensitiveness with which all such patients are affected.

Arsenicum album, in daily doses, is a very efficient remedy, when the following symptoms occur: heat, restlessness, anguish, nervousness alternating with deep melancholy.

All the above-mentioned remedies are not counter-indicated by spasmodic symptoms, if they should co exist with the other pains.

In chronic cases the above-mentioned remedies only act palliatively, but *Acidum nitricum*, *Silicea*, *Alumina*, are very important ; *Zincum*, *Ferrum* and *Plumbum* are likewise useful ; *Ferrum* especially is adequate to the most malignant forms of jaundice. These remedies should be repeated every two days.

Sulphur is useful in acute as well as chronic cases, as soon as psoric complications exist, particularly in the jaundice of new-born infants, which often depends upon the existence of psora in parents. *Chamomilla*, *Nux vomica* and *Arsenicum* frequently do not act until a dose of Sulphur had been given previously. Sulphur, however, sometimes effects a cure without any other medicine. *Sepia* acts similarly to Sulphur; both may be repeated every day, or every other day.

There is another variety of jaundice which resembles the one previously named; it has the following symptoms and yields to the following remedies:

Yellowish color of the skin, yellowish coating of the tongue, bitter taste, bitter eructations, nausea, sensitiveness of the right hypochondrium, costiveness, alternate sensation of heat and chilliness; these symptoms indicate *Bryonia*, one dose a day. *Aconite* and *Chamomilla*, one dose a day, are indicated by a rapid, rather hard pulse, and considerable vascular irritation. *Thuja*, *Lycopodium*, *Graphites*, *Aurum*, cure chronic jaundice. All these remedies should be allowed to act for one or two days.

Individuals with nervous and scrofulous constitutions require still different remedies. If the jaundice should be complicated with a glandular affection, we require to resort to *Mercurius sol.*, *Digitalis*, *Cannabis*, *Belladonna*, *Conium*, in daily doses.

If the pale-yellow color of the skin should be accompanied by a sluggish pulse, more or less continuous chilliness, nausea, vomiting of bitter mucus, spasmodic symptoms, *Pulsatilla* and *Veratrum* will prove valuable remedies; they should be repeated once a day. Some of the previously-mentioned remedies, such as *Belladonna* and *Conium* are indicated under these circumstances. *Carbo veget.* correspond to the following symptoms: the yellow color of the skin is accompanied by chilliness (the extremities sometimes feel like dead), the pulse is very slow, small, intermittent; the appetite is entirely wanting, and the bowels are costive.

Natrum muriaticum, *Kali Carbonicum*, *Iodium*, *Calcarea carbonica*, *Cuprum*, are suitable for the last-mentioned form of jaundice in case it should have become chronic. They may be repeated every day or every other day.

SECTION CIV.

CHLOROSIS.

Pulsatilla and *Rhus tox.* are useful remedies in this disease, especially at the commencement. *Veratrum album* and *Prunus spinosa*, daily doses, have a more pervasive action, and will be found suitable even at a later period of the disease.

Graphites is a distinguished remedy in this disease, even after it had lasted for years. A dose may be given every two or three days. *Lycopod.*, *Aurum* and *Sulphur*, hold the same rank in this disease as *Graphites*.

Iodium, *Conium*, *Natrum muriaticum*, *Calcarea carbonica*, will frequently suffice to cure inveterate cases of chlorosis. One dose every other day is sufficient.

I must not omit mentioning the remedies which have been recommended by Hartmann, namely: *China*, *Nux vom.*, *Cocculus*, *Arsenic*, *Sepia*, *Acid nitr.*

(Two of our principal remedies for chlorosis, are *Aconitum* and *Ferrum met.* The former is particularly indicated when the patients complain of paroxysms of dizziness and rush of blood to the head, palpitation of the heart, lowness of spirits, fitfulness of mood, bloating of the bowels, lips and face, nervousness, debility, loss of appetite, or else irregular appetite, dreams which cause fright and anxiety, the patients complain of oppression, shortness of breath; the menstrual discharge is scanty, of a dark-red color, fetid odor, accompanied with crampy pains in the bowels, pressure from above downwards, etc. *Ferrum* is principally indicated by symptoms resembling the last-mentioned group, and principally by paleness and bloating of the face and lips, costiveness, loss of appetite or spitting up of the food after eating. The Aconite may be given as follows: one drop of the tincture to be mixed in four tablespoonfuls of water, to be drank in the course of twenty-four hours, at four equal intervals. Take the Aconite in this manner every alternate week, for a couple of months. Of the *Ferrum*, use a grain powder of the first centesimal trituration morning and night, likewise every alternate week. These two remedies may be used alternately every other week, commencing with Aconite one week, second week taking *Ferrum*, third again Aconite, and so on.

PART XI.

NERVOUS DERANGEMENTS.

SECTION CV.

NIGHTMARE.

THIS affection will yield principally to *Veratrum album*, *Ipecac.*, *Nux vomica*, *Arsenic* and *Sulphur*. *Aconite* is likewise eminently useful.

SECTION CVI.

ECLAMPSIA.

THIS disease attacks infants at the breast, pregnant females, or females in labor or shortly after labor.

At the commencement of the attack, if females experience a sort of distress, with tickling, in the region of the uterus, *Coffea* may be exhibited, two or three doses at intervals of five or ten minutes. The indications for this drug do not last long.

Afterwards, we shall have to choose between *Belladonna*, *Stramonium*, *Veratrum album*, *Secale cornutum*, *Chamomilla*, *Hyoscyamus*.

Belladonna and *Stramonium* are particularly noteworthy in eclampsia of children; a suspicious smile during sleep, which arises from a spasmodic distortion of the facial muscles, and generally marks the commencement of the disease, points to either of these two remedies. *Chamomilla* is likewise a distinguished remedy in such cases. *Cicuta virosa* sometimes corresponds to the symptoms.

In the case of robust and plethoric females, *Ignatia* should not be forgotten. *Cocculus* and *Nux vom.* are closely related to it.

Phosphorus, *Carbo veget.* and *Arsenicum*, may prove useful when the disease has reached its acme; the first two remedies when the pulse is small, slow, intermittent, and

there is a violent chill; *Arsenic* is indicated by great heat, anguish, restlessness, frequent and quick pulse, and the usual spasmodic symptoms.

Sulphur is appropriate in scrofulous subjects; this remedy is sometimes suitably followed by one of the above-named drugs.

Aconite is an admirable remedy in this disease, when the patients, infants or full-grown women, are robust, plethoric, subject to rushes of blood to the head, startings as if in affright, nervousness.

All these various remedies may be repeated every two hours, if the attacks should be violent, and every four or six hours, if the symptoms are mild.

SECTION CVII.

HYSTERIA AND HYPOCHONDRIA.

ALTHOUGH I do not look upon these two diseases as identical, yet I deem it expedient to range them side by side in this chapter, on account of a few general remarks which I wish to apply to both.

Alloëopathic physicians have given some obscure explanations of the essence of hysteria and hypochondria. But experience and repeated failures in practice gave the lie to all such explanations. It is true, a great many difficulties combined to defeat the treatment. Not only was the essence of the disease unknown, but they undertook to treat it with remedies the action of which was likewise unknown. In this dilemma, physicians resorted to the expedient of considering these diseases things of the fancy, for which little, if anything, could be done. A few physicians only proceed more cautiously and thoughtfully in this business; and save, at any rate, the evidence of some sort of nervous derangement. Schoenlein says: "A physician who treats hysteric females, has to be all the time on his guard against the erroneous or extravagant statements of his patients, and should credit them only in so far as they are corroborated by objective symptoms." According to Schoenlein there are a great many of such symptoms; they suggest to him a number of forms of hysteria, some of which he seems to consider quite important, as results from the following

remarks on uterine hysteria: "One of the most powerful remedies for hysteria generally, and for uterine hysteria in particular, is *Pulsatilla*, (upon what grounds?) especially when the menstrual discharge is scanty and attended with nervous symptoms." We recommend small doses of this drug; "experience, says he, has decided in favor of small doses." For hysteria vesicularis he recommends Cantharides. For hysteria spinalis, prussic acid, one-half of a scruple in from six to eight ounces of a slimy emulsion. These specimens of rational medicine may suffice.

For homœopathic beginners the following explanations will not be without interest. Hahnemann lays particular stress on the symptoms of the moral and intellectual sphere; for the mind is always more or less affected in every disease. The symptoms of the mental derangements differ, of course, as much as those of the body. Some women, for instance, in an attack of cardialgia, complain principally of the physical distress; the mental symptoms seem but trifling. Others, on the contrary, during a similar attack, complain principally of the mental suffering. In such a case Schoelein would call the former case cardialgia, and the latter hysteria gastrica. This same distinction is made in other forms of disease. If the physical symptoms prevail, it is called by its genuine name; if the mental symptoms, it is called hysteria. We have, for instance, hysteria of the head, of the respiratory organs, of the intestinal canal, of the bladder, of the uterus, of the muscular system, although it would be difficult to point out a single real distinction between these diseases and the genuine spasm of the stomach, bladder, etc.

The principal condition in these diseases, and which deserves our chief attention, is not the spasm, but the extreme irritation or else relaxation of the mucous membrane. Sometimes it is only the mucous membrane of a single organ, at other times the mucous membranes of several organs, that is effected; it rarely happens that the whole mucous surface of the body is diseased. The mucous membrane of the chylopoetic organs is generally affected first; thence the affection spreads to other organs. As a consequence the blood is quantitatively and qualitatively altered; the quantity of the blood is abnormally diminished, and the relation between the solid and fluid portions

of the blood is disturbed. This derangement of the vascular system is characterised by menstrual irregularities, increased palpitation of the heart, irregular pulse. Hysteric palpitation of the heart is spoken of as some particular disease, although it is likewise present in the other forms of hysteria as a symptom of sympathetic irritation. The deficiency in the quantity of the blood explains moreover the morbid condition of the muscular system, characterised by spasm.

All these various pathological conditions of the body are accompanied by derangements of the mental and emotive spheres. These are never wanting, whether such disorders be considered as simple, uncomplicated affections or as hysteric irritations.

What has been said of hysteria, applies equally to hypochondria. It would be just as proper to speak of hypochondria of the respiratory organs, the bladder, etc., as of hysteria of these parts. In hysteria it is the mucous membrane, in hypochondria the vascular system that is primarily affected. Hence the forms of hypochondria are much more varied than those of hysteria, and richly vascular organs, such as the lungs, heart, liver, spleen, are principally irritated. In this affection the irregularities of the heart's action are not sympathetic, but primary symptoms. From the vascular system the disease spreads to other organs, the mucous membrane, the muscular system and the other tissues. Symptoms of mental and moral derangement make their appearance; although such symptoms occur more or less, whenever a congestion of the circulation takes place; nothing else happens in hypochondria.

From the preceding remarks we infer that a distinction is to be made between hysteria and hypochondria, and that these two conditions may befall males as well as females.

It must not be expected, however, that the treatment of all the various forms of hysteria will be mentioned in detail; this would be an useless repetition of the same modes of treatment. A few items, however, ought to be mentioned.

Hysteria and hypochondriac headache, commonly termed *clavus*. It is commonly felt on one side. The hysteric form is best treated with *Aconite*, *Coffea*, *Mercurius sol.*, *Pulsatilla*, *Conium*, *Rhus tox.*, *Chamomilla*, *Arnica*, *Veratrum*, *Phosphor.*, *Carbo veget.*, *Cuprum*, *Caust.*, *Calcarea carb.*, *Aurum*. The hypochondriac form by *Opium*, *Ignatia*, *Nux*

vomica, *Arsenicum*, *Sulphur*, *Sepia*, *Cocculus*, *Ferrum*, *Platina*, *Acidum nitricum*.

Hysteria and hypochondria of the respiratory organs.—Compare the treatment of asthma.

Hypochondriac palpitation of the heart. *Aconite* and *Bryonia* are important remedies, although at a later period of the disease, they only palliate the symptoms; *Nux vom.* and *Cocculus* are likewise advisable. In inveterate cases we have *Arsenic*, *Sulphur*, *Ferrum*, *Plumbum*, *Platina*, *Acidum nitri.*, *Alumina*, *Silicea*, *Lycopodium*, *Graphites*, *Aurum*.

Hysteria and hypochondriac cardialgia.—Compare the treatment of cardialgia.

Hysteria intestinalis, (according to Schoenlein.) Compare the treatment of blennorrhœa of the bowels, and the treatment of colic.

Hypochondriac affections of the liver and spleen.—Compare *Nux vom.*, *China*, *Arsenicum*, *Ignatia*, *Acidum nitri.*, *Ferrum*, *Zincum*, *Platina*, *Lycopod.*, *Aurum*.

Hysteric and hypochondriac spasm of the bladder.—For the former *Belladonna*, *Pulsatilla*, and more particularly *Helleborous niger*, are useful. In obstinate cases we should use *Conium*, *Carbo veget.*, *Staphys.*, *Calcarea carb.*, *Acidum phosph.*—For hypochondriac spasm of the bladder we have *Ignatia*, *Nux vom.*, *Cantharis*, *Arsenic*, *Lycopod.*, *Sulphur*, *Platina*, *Zincum*, *Graphites*.

Uterine hysteria and hypochondria, both equally frequent. The former is characterised by the following symptoms: scanty, delaying menses, with violent spasms; cool skin, slow pulse, violent palpitation of the heart.—Uterine hypochondria has the following symptoms: premature or too frequent menstruation, frequently accompanied by spasms, fulness, weight in the abdomen, pressing downwards, increased temperature of the skin; a full and rather hard, or a small, quick, frequent pulse; congestion of blood to the head and chest.—Compare the treatment of irregular menstruation.

Hysteria and hypochondria spinalis.—Compare tetanus.

Hysteria and hypochondria of the muscular system.—Compare epilepsy and chorea.

Generally speaking, the higher potencies are best adapted to these diseases: the doses may be repeated every four or

six hours in acute cases, or every day or every other day in chronic cases.

SECTION CVIII.

NYMPHOMANIA.

A MODERATE degree of nymphomania is not a very rare disease. It is of great importance that all the abnormal symptoms which seem at all to be connected with the sexual irritation, should be carefully noted. Very frequently the pudendum will be found inflamed. During the paroxysms, the patients often have glassy eyes, a red face; these and other phenomena point to *Belladonna* and *Conium*. Creeping chills, with coolness of the skin, or alternate coolness and increased warmth of the skin, a small and thin pulse, indicate *Pulsatilla*, *Veratrum album*, and *Phosph*.

In some cases *Hyoscyamus* and *Stramonium* will be found suitable.

Other important remedies are *Aconitum*, *Sabina*, *Cantharides*; they are indicated by violent rush of blood to the sexual organs, a violent inflammation of these organs, irritation of the uropoëtic system, and a general vascular irritation. The pulse, in such a case, is rather hard and quick.

In cases of general plethora and abdominal congestion, *Ignatia*, *Arsenicum album* and *Platina* will be found useful. The patients complain of an increased feeling of warmth; the pulse is generally large and rather hard. In some obstinate cases, *Sepia*, *Ferrum*, *Sulphur* and *Silicea* will have to be considered.

The medicines may be given once a day in mild, and twice a day, morning and evening, in acute cases.

(DEBILITY.)

For debility caused by loss of animal fluids, give *China*, one dose every morning or evening, and if the patient should be very nervous, *Aconite*, one dose every night, of the twelfth or eighteenth attenuation.

Debility caused by over-exertion, requires the use of *Arnica*, one dose every day.

The daily use of tepid baths, and the gradual substitution of showering and daily ablutions and frictions with cold water in the morning, immediately after rising from bed, will be found very serviceable.

PART XII.

SECTION CIX.

GOUT, ARTHRITIS.

STITCHES at times in the tarsal, at others in the carpal joint, with swelling, stiffness, red and burning spots on the skin here and there, are symptoms of acute gout of persons of a nervous constitution. These symptoms are accompanied by chilliness, alternating with intense heat, and by a quick, small pulse. If the attack should be more chronic, the chilliness increases, the pulse ceases to be rapid, it even becomes sluggish. We have moreover, gastric symptoms: dirty-yellow coating of the tongue, loss of appetite, costiveness or sluggish stool, and sometimes diarrhoea. At times, sleep is prevented by constant restlessness in the limbs, at others there is a great disposition to sleep.

The principal remedy for this form of gout is *Rhus tox.*, in daily doses. *Chamomilla*, *Pulsatilla*, *Antim. crudum*, in daily doses, are likewise suitable. If, after the removal of the pains, gastric symptoms remain, there is a disposition to relapses. Such consequences are prevented by one of the following remedies, which are more suitable for chronic cases: *Veratrum*, *Acidum phosph.*, *Carbo veg.*, *Stannum*, *Natrum carbon.*, to be given every day or every other day.

Stitching in the extremities, especially in the lower ones, generally accompanied with pale swelling of the same, in scrofulous individuals, yields to *Staphysagria*, *Mercurius sol.*, and *Belladonna*; also to *Dulcamara* and *Conium*. These remedies will not always suffice, if arthritic concretions have formed, or stiffness of the joints has set in. In such cases we will have to have recourse to *Arnica*, *Causticum*, *Manganum aceticum*, *Calcarea carbon.*, *Mezereum*, *Baryt. carb.*, *Natrum muriat.* Some of these remedies may be advantageously used in earlier stages of the disease.

Individuals with venous constitutions are especially in-

clined to gout. This kind of gout is preceded by a variety of distresses, especially digestive derangements, such as : loss of appetite, acidity in the mouth, slimy coating of the tongue which is especially unpleasant in the morning, a slimy and foul taste in the mouth, fulness in the region of the stomach and liver, and generally costiveness. These symptoms are generally accompanied by a good deal of heat, much less frequently by chilliness which is always very slight ; the heat is sometimes so great that the patients complain of a good deal of restlessness, anxiety, oppression, thirst ; the pulse is generally full, rather hard or small, quick, frequent ; the temperature of the skin is raised and this is disposed to sweat which does not afford any relief. If the paroxysms set in, the patients complain of a drawing, tearing, pressure and finally a burning in the extremities, which are frequently swollen, and of stiffness in the joints.

For this kind of gout *Nux vomica* is an excellent remedy, to which *Cocculus* may be added in a few cases, in daily doses. These two remedies frequently help only for a while and have to be replaced by others. *China* and *Arsenic* should not be lost sight of. The former remedy is especially useful, if the bowels are not sluggish, or the patient is troubled with diarrhoea which is sometimes of a putrid character. The symptoms which point to *Arsenic*, are characteristic ; they are : heat, anguish, restlessness ; a small and very quick pulse, violent palpitation of the heart at every paroxysm ; stitching, tearing, burning in the limbs, swelling and stiffness of the joints. These two remedies should be given in daily doses.

These remedies are not sufficient in chronic gout, with concretions. *Sulphur*, *Ferrum*, *Zincum*, *Acidum nitric.*, *Sepia*, *Silicea*, in daily doses, are required under these circumstances.

Individuals with a strongly developed arterial system, are likewise troubled with gastric derangements as precursory symptoms of the gout, such as : bitter taste, a yellowish coating of the tongue, eructations, sensitiveness of the region of the stomach and liver, sluggish stool. These symptoms are accompanied by febrile symptoms, such as heat alternating with chilliness, frequent and hard pulse.

Lastly we have swelling, redness, especially of the lower extremities, and more particularly of the first and second

phalangeal articulation of the big toe. The pains are stinging, burning, the affected part does not bear the least contact.

Daily doses of *Bryonia* should be employed for this form of gout. This remedy has an excellent and well established effect in this affection. Next to *Bryonia* we have *Sabina*, *Aconite* *Camphora*, *Ledum palustre*. *Lycopodium* is admirably adapted to the chronic as well as the acute form of gout. With this drug rank *Sarsaparilla* and *Digitalis*, and in obstinate cases we have *Graphites*, *Aurum*, *Magnesia carb.*, in daily doses.

For retrocession of the gout and its consequences we use the same remedies in those above named. *Arsenic*, *Carbo veget.*, and *Sulphur* are the most useful.

SECTION CX.

SCHIRRHUS CANCER.

SCHIRRHUS may be considered as the earlier stages of cancer. Even if schirrous should not pass into the cancerous stage, the remedies remain nevertheless the same. Scrophulosis is one of the most fruitful sources of cancer; many forms of cancer might be considered the ultimate stage of scrophulosis.

For cancer of glandular organs *Belladonna*, *Mercurius*, *Camomilla*, *Staphysagria* and *Dulcamara*, in daily doses, are excellent remedies in the commencement of the disease. At a later period these medicines may do some good, but they will not effect a cure. *Clematis*, *Arnica*, and especially *Mezereum* and *Conium*, have a more pervasive action in open cancer, and frequently promise success, in daily doses. *Carbo animulis*, *Carbo veget.*, *Spongia*, *Manganum acet.*, *Baryta*, *Calcareia* and *Magnesia carb.*, *Petroleum*, may yet reach the disease after it has reached its height. They should be repeated every other day. Low attenuations, frequently repeated, are much less efficacious than the higher attenuations.

In plethoric individuals that had been subject to local congestions, indurations and subsequent cancer, the following remedies will be found useful.

Nux vomica, *Cocculus*, *Arsenicum*, in daily doses, should be employed when the disease is not too far advanced. *Ar-*

senicum, however, may be required to perfect the cure. *Acidum nitricum*, *Thuja*, *Lycopod.*, *Ferrum*, *Sepia*, should likewise be considered the very malignant forms of cancer we may try *Plumbum metal.*, *Platina*, *Graphitis*, *Zincum*, *Alumina*, *Aurum*, in daily doses.

Sulphur and *Silicea* require particular attention if the glandular and vascular systems are particularly involved. These two remedies may be repeated every 2 or 3 days.

SECTION CXI.

POLYPI.

THE division of polypi into fibrous and mucous polypi does not affect the treatment. Nor is the treatment influenced by the seat of these excrescences. A successful treatment of polypi makes it incumbent upon the practitioner to note the least symptoms of disturbance in the general state of the patient. The following remedies will be found most useful.

Pulsatilla, *Antimonium crudum*, *Mercurius solubilis*, in daily doses, may suffice at the commencement of the difficulty, and provided they are continued a sufficient length of time, even though the improvement should proceed very slowly. *Mercurius sol.* is particularly suitable to scrofulous individuals. If these different medicines should only produce a passing and scarcely perceptible improvement, *Conium*, *Veratrum album*, *Staphysagria*, *Dulcamara* and *Mezereum*, may then be tried in daily doses. *Acidum phosphoricum*, *Natrum carbon.*, *Calcareo carbon.*, *Petrol.*, *Baryta carbon.*, to be repeated every two or three days, are employed in the most obstinate cases. *Calcareo carb.* is the most important among these remedies.

If the derangement of the mucous membranes which led to the formation of the polypi, should be accompanied by unusual vascular irritation, as is frequently the case in plethoric individuals, the following medicines may be used with advantage: *Arsenic*, daily doses, will do good even if the disease should have progressed considerably. Next to *Arsen.*, we should use *Thuja* and *Sabina*, in daily doses. *Silicea*, *Acidum nitricum*, *Zincum*, *Sulphur* and *Lycopodium* may be used in obstinate cases, to be repeated every two or three days.

SECTION CXII.

FUNGI.

THESE excrescences may develop themselves on the surface of any organ. Their forms differ. We have medullary funguses, encephaloids, melanoses, and fungi hæmatodes. Aneurisms and stentomata may likewise be numbered among these excrescences. They proceed from various forms of dyscrasia, psora, syphilis and scrophulosis. Psora and scrophulosis probably are the most frequent causes of these excrescences, either singly or together. Starting from this view, the homœopathic physician will find it more easy to select a remedy, in case the mere symptoms should not suffice to accomplish this purpose with satisfactory clearness. *Sulphur* is undoubtedly a great remedy for fungus. Even fungus of the bones, which had been caused by suppression of the itch, has been cured by me in a comparatively short space of time in the case of a boy of fourteen years.

This disease can only be successfully treated with remedies that have a long and penetrating action. Next to Sulphur we recommend *Silicea* for readily-bleeding fungi. Other remedies are *Alumina*, *Acidum nitr.*, *Carbo veget.*, *Acidum phosphor.*, *Natrum carbonicum*, *Ferrum*, *Sepia*, *Graphites*, *Thuya*, *Lycopodium*, *Aurum*. If the disease should arise from syphilis or scrophulosis, the remedies which have been recommended for these dyscrasias will have to be considered. Such dyscrasias as gout, piles, etc., from which fungi likewise emanate, are of a secondary nature, and spring from the above-mentioned primary dyscrasias. Nevertheless the remedies which have been recommended for piles and gout, may be found applicable in inveterate cases of fungi.

If we mean to treat this disease successfully, we have to use the higher potencies, and allow a few days to each dose to act.

SECTION CXIII.

SCROPHULOSIS.

THIS disease either affects the mucous membranes, glands, bones or cartilages. The treatment and the symptoms differ according as either of these tissues is affected.

The affection of the mucous membranes is characterised by symptoms of a deranged digestion, such as canine hunger and voraciousness alternating with loss of appetite; sour or garlic-like smell from the mouth, flatulence, worms, colic, cramps and spasms; alternate costiveness and diarrhoea, with slimy, greenish, stirred stools, slimy and milky urine. The skin is apt to become sore, it feels cool, and the pulse is sluggish. Nosebleed is very frequent. The teeth and bones cease growing, the muscles act imperfectly, hence tardy speech and use of the lower limbs. Dry coryza or else copious discharge of acrid mucus from the nose, cough with loose rattling on the chest, point to an irritation of the respiratory mucous membranes.

These symptoms, when yet recent, yield to *Viola tricolor*, *Pulsatilla*, *Antimonium crudum*, *Rhus toxicod.*, *Cina*, in daily doses; these remedies likewise remove the various cutaneous affections which frequently characterise the beginning stage of the disease, and which some physicians vainly endeavor to remove by means of antispasmodic remedies. Even at later periods of the disease, these medicines will still prove effectual, although they then only act temporarily. In such cases we require to use *Carbo veget.*, *Phosphorus*, *Acidum phosphor.*, *Veratrum album*, *Spigelia*, and such like remedies of a deeply-penetrating action. These remedies are likewise adapted to specific forms of the disease, such as cutaneous eruptions, sarcomatous and white swellings, scrofulous ulcers and ophthalmia. At very remote periods of the disease we may use *Iodium*, *Acidum muriaticum*, *Lycopodium*, *Stannum*, *Argentum*, for the removal of very malignant forms of the disease. All these remedies should be allowed to act one or two days each dose.

The above-mentioned symptoms are frequently accompanied with glandular affections; the distended and hard abdomen points to a swelling of the mesenteric glands, during which a swelling of the cervical and other glands frequently supervenes. As soon as the glands begin to be affected, we use advantageously *Mercurius sol.*, *Belladonna*, *Staphysag.*, in daily doses. If single glands should become inflamed, accompanied with symptoms of vascular irritation, *Cocculus*, *Arsenicum album*, and still more frequently *Dulcamara*, *Chamomilla*, *Belladonna*, *Sulphur*, will be found useful.

The more the glands become affected, the more *Conium*, *Cicuta*, *Arnica* and *Dulcamara* are indicated in daily doses, *Calcarea carbon.*, *Causticum*, *Hepur sulph.*, *Kali carbon*; *Mangan. acet.*, *Spongia*, *Natrum carbon.*, are suitable for inveterate cases. Cutaneous eruptions, ulcers and tumors, yield to the same remedies.

Inveterate affections of the mucous membranes and glandular systems are generally accompanied by affections of the bones, such as swellings and curvatures; the same remedies will be found adequate to their removal. Among them, we distinguish *Mezereum*, *Staphysag.*, *Acidum phosphor.*, *Calcaria carb.*, *Causticum*: also *Asafœtida*, *Petroleum*, *Sulphur*, *Silicea*, *Aurum*.

Scrophulosis is frequently complicated with syphilis or psora, and sometimes with both. The most malignant forms of scrophulosis generally result from such complications. They are: destructive inflammations of the eyes, ulcerations, sarcomata, lupiæ, osseous tumors, curvatures of bones, corrosive blennorrhœa, malignant exanthemata, such as crusta serpigiosa, favus. Many of the above-mentioned remedies will be found applicable in such cases. A complication with psora requires the use of *Sulphur*; this drug is sometimes sufficient to remove the disease. Next to *Sulphur* we have *Acidum nitricum*, *Arsenicum album*, *Silicea*, *Acidum sulphuricum*, *Alumina*. These last-named remedies frequently modify the disease so as to render the use of one of the previously indicated remedies necessary. It should be remarked that Scrophulosis scarcely ever yields to one remedy; from this we may confirm the rule that the order of succession in the exhibition of medicines is a point of great importance. It is impossible to lay down rules for every single case; the leading rule is, that every case should be treated in accordance with the symptoms. If there should be syphilitic or psoric complications, a greater variety of remedies will be required.

Scrophulous atrophy requires to be treated with one or more of the aforesaid remedies, dropsy or consumption of full-grown persons, likewise corresponds to them. Still these remedies may be administered in daily doses.

PART XIII.

ABNORMAL SECRETIONS.

SECTION CXIV.

LIENTERIA.

PULSATILLA, *Rhus tox.*, *Mercur. sol.*, *Belladonna*, in daily doses, frequently cure this disease; they are particularly indicated by the usual symptoms of the disease, and by alternate heat and chilliness, thirst, a quick and small pulse. If, at the commencement of their disease, the patients complain of alternate heat and chilliness, thirst, and the chilly feelings prevail during the course of the malady, daily doses of *Veratrum album*, and sometimes *Oleander*, are to be resorted to. These two remedies will be found useful, even after the illness had continued for a time. Obstinate cases are met by daily doses of *Carbo veget.*, *Phosphor.*, *Cupr. met.*, if the ordinary symptoms are accompanied by a prevailing feeling of chilliness, and coolness of the skin.

Both at the commencement and during the course of the disease, *China* is an important remedy if the patients complain of heat, a hot skin, and when the pulse is quick and small. To *China* may be added *Arsenicum* and *Ferrum*, all which remedies should be repeated only once every twenty-four hours.

Daily doses of *Dulcamara* and *Mercurius solubilis* are particularly suitable to scrofulous individuals affected with lienteria.

Sulphur deserves our attention in cases complicated with psora.

SECTION CXV.

ENURESIS.

OF the principal remedies for this disease, which is frequently unaccompanied by any other symptoms of disturbance, *Pulsatilla* is one, to be repeated every twenty-four hours. A single dose is frequently sufficient to cure the disease, if attended to in time. Next to *Pulsatilla*, we have *Rhus tox.*, *Helleborus niger*, *Carbo veget.*, the two last-named remedies especially, if the involuntary discharge of urine is accompanied by spasmodic irritation of the bladder. My recommendation of *Helleborus* in this disease, is not so much based upon the symptoms as upon positive experience.

Enuresis is frequently a symptom of scrophulosis. In such cases the principal remedies are *Conium*, *Dulcamara*, in daily doses, and in some cases *Belladonna*, *Mercurius solub.*, or, in very chronic cases, *Causticum* and *Petroleum*, in daily doses.

Enuresis sometimes results from congestion of the bladder. The region of the bladder is sensitive to pressure; spasmodic symptoms sometimes precede. Under such circumstances enuresis frequently alternates by urging to urinate and difficulty to retain the urine. Daily doses of *China* frequently remove this condition. Daily doses of *Nux vom.* and *Arsenicum* are still more useful. To these remedies we may add *Sulphur*, *Sepia*, *Acidum nitrica*, *Silicea*, *Zincum* and *Graphites*. They should be given every other day.

For paralysis of the bladder all the above-named remedies may be found useful. I may still mention *Baryta carb.* and *Phosphorus*.

SECTION CXVI.

DIABETES MELLITUS.

ALLÆOPATHIC physicians, who entertain the strangest views concerning the true nature of this disease, consider it as one of the most dangerous maladies, and scarcely ever curable. Such patients, after having been misused by alloëopathic physicians, afterwards apply to homœopathic prac-

tioners, who have indeed great trouble to secure the triumph of their principles. Nevertheless, even such cases are frequently cured, and almost always relieved.

Veratrum album, *Carbo veg.* and *Acidum phosphor.*, in daily doses, are important remedies. All these remedies have enuresis as an alternate effect. They are indicated by violent thirst, chilliness, a cool and loose skin, a small and sluggish pulse, and an abnormal secretion of urine. *Veratrum* and *Acidum phosphoricum* are likewise useful in case the disease was caused by onanism or excessive sexual intercourse; *China* will likewise prove useful under such circumstances. To these remedies we may add *Acidum muriaticum*, *Iodium*, *Stannum*, *Argentum nitricum*, to be repeated every other day.

If scrofulous persons are affected, we have moreover *Dulcamara*, *Mercurius sol.*, *Causticum*, *Calcareas*, *Spongia*, *Kali carbonicum*. These medicines should likewise be given every day, or every other day.

It is well known that diabetes may set in, in consequence of the retrocession of cutaneous eruptions. Among the remedies which will be found useful in such a case, *Sulphur*, is one of the principal. Several of the other previously-named remedies may likewise prove useful. We may also try *Sepia*, *Silicea* and *Lycopodium*, to be given every day or every other day.

SECTION CXVII.

CONSTIPATION.

THIS is frequently a mere symptom of some more general disorder, in which case the removal of the general affection will be followed by a restoration of the alvine evacuations.

If constipation remains after mismanaged inflammation we treat it with *Aconite*, 12th att., 6 globules in a tumblerful of water, a tablespoonful every 6 hours; and, if *Aconite* should have no effect in a few days, we may substitute *Bryonia*, to be given in the same way.

Mercurius is an excellent remedy for constipation, when the stools are dry, hard, lumpy, or consisting of an agglomeration of little balls; they are of a dark brown color. Give 6 globules of the fourth or sixth atten. every morning and evening.

Nux vomica is appropriate, when the constipation results from sedentary habits, travelling, abuse of spirits or coffee, in stout, plethoric individuals disposed to piles. Dose: 6 globules of the 6th, every night.

Opium is useful, when the stools look dark, carbonized, and the bowels seem perfectly torpid. Dose: one drop of the first att., every 6 hours.—Ed.)

SECTION CXVIII.

SUPPRESSION OF URINE, DYSURIA, ISCHURIA.

If this should be a mere symptom of some general derangement, treat the general affection whatever this may be.

(For ischuria caused by a cold give *Aconite*, as stated in the preceding paragraph. For dysuria caused by worms give *Cina* or *Sulphur*, four globules of the fourth atten. every 6 hours. For ischuria with discharge of a few drops of saffron-colored urine, having the smell of burnt sugar, and accompanied with continual urging, give *Mercurius* 6th, 6 globules every 6 hours.—Ed.)

PART XIV.

ACUTE ERUPTIONS.

SECTION CXIX.

MEASLES.

PULSATILLA is the specific remedy for this disease, including its catarrhal symptoms and the erethic fever. Even if the fever should be more or less of an inflammatory nature, *Pulsatilla* will prove sufficient. If the disease is left to itself, there is generally a precursory stage of about three days before the eruption comes out on the skin, but if *Pulsatilla* be given, a dose of the 18th att. morning and evening, the eruption will be fully out in 36 hours.

If the fever should be high, *Aconite* has to be substituted for *Pulsatilla*. I confess, I prefer *Bryonia* to *Aconite*, which has scarcely ever done much good in my hands.* If the thoracic organs should be inflamed, both *Aconite* and *Bryonia* will be found admirable remedies.

If the exanthem should be slow to make its appearance, *Bryonia* and *Arsenicum*, two doses a day, will facilitate its development. *Arsenicum* will be found particularly useful when typhoid symptoms supervene. The patients continually complain of burning heat, anguish, restlessness, palpitation of the heart; the pulse is small and quick. *Veratrum* deserves our attention, if the exanthem breaks out with difficulty, if its color is pale and livid, or if it re-enters again as soon as it had appeared. Under these circumstances hæmorrhage is apt to set in, without the general symp-

* NOTE BY THE EDITOR.—The reason must have been, because Dr. Kreussler uses exclusively the higher attenuations. *Aconite* will be found eminently useful in bringing out the eruption and shortening its course, if the tincture be employed instead of the attenuations. Mix one drop in half a tumblerful of water, and give the child a good dessert-spoonful every three hours. This is the true method of using *Aconite* in measles; and, if this course of treatment be continued for a few days, the eruption generally completes its course in four or five days at the longest.

toms getting any better. The patients complain of burning heat, alternating with coldness of the extremities. The pulse is at first frequent, feeble and small, and afterwards becomes intermittent. Other symptoms are, delirium, restlessness, drowsiness, or complete apathy. Similar symptoms, or an extreme intensity of the above-mentioned symptoms, point to *Carbo veg.* and *Phosphorus*, in daily doses.

If the gastric functions should be considerably deranged, *Pulsatilla* may be given, and if this should fail, *Veratrum*, or one of the other remedies, the medicine to be given morning and evening.

A judicious homœopathic treatment precludes all sequelæ; nor will a disposition to phthisis remain, unless it should have existed previous to the eruption breaking out. If secondary diseases should remain after allœopathic treatment, we may use the following remedies :

For ophthalmia, *Pulsatilla*, *Bryonia*, *Veratrum*, *Dulcamara*, *Mercurius sol.*, *Arsenicum album*, *Sulphur*, all in daily doses.

For cough we give *Pulsatilla*, in case it had not yet been given before. *Bryonia* will be found useful, if the cough is dry, hollow, accompanied with pain at the larynx. If the cough should resemble whooping-cough, we may use *Veratrum*, *Drosera*, *Phosphorus*, *Acidum phosphori.*, *Mercurius sol.*, *Carbo veg.* If there should have been a previous disposition to phthisis, we may resort to *Conium*, *Arsenicum album*, *Mezereum*, *Calcarea carb.*, *Sulphur*, *Lycopod.*

Shortness of breath and asthmatic symptoms, which exacerbate towards evening, require *Pulsatilla*, *Ipecacuanha*, *Veratrum*, *Conium*, *Arsenicum*, *Calcarea*, *Sulphur*.

If the chylopoëtic mucous membranes should remain disturbed, we may have recourse to *Pulsatilla*, *Veratrum*, *Dulcamara*, *Arsenicum* and *Sulphur*.

All these remedies should be repeated morning and evening.

SECTION CXX.

SCARLET RASH, SCARLATINA LÆVIGATA.

I do not feel authorised to recommend *Aconite* and *Belladonna* as infallible remedies for these affections. Constitu-

tional idiosyncrasies, peculiarities of climate, psora, etc., modify the eruption, and of course the treatment.

Aconite, is a good remedy for scarlet-rash, but will not always be found sufficient. In some cases, it increases the vascular excitement. I fully approve of the use of *Aconite* in this disease, but vascular excitement should not be the only symptom by which we allow ourselves to be guided in its use.*

Rhus tox. is an excellent remedy for scarlet-rash, even when the throat is very sore, and the fever high. It is preferable to *Belladonna* or *Mercurius sol.*, which, if given, should be repeated morning and evening. *Rhus tox.* should be repeated once a day until the inflammatory symptoms have disappeared. This will take place in a few days. Afterwards all that is required is, to observe a regular diet and not to leave the room under four weeks.

If the exanthem should develop itself too slowly, *Aconite* should be given every six hours; or, which is better still, *Bryonia*, especially if there be inflammatory fever.

If the exanthem should not come out, or should look pale, with typhoid symptoms, we should give *Arsenic*. This is indicated by a continual, burning heat, a quick and small pulse, violent palpitation of the heart, restlessness, anguish, constant tossing about as if in great distress; after *Arsenic* it will rarely be necessary to give *Rhus tox.*

If the exanthem should have a violet color on first breaking out, especially in summer, we may give *Veratrum*, one dose morning and evening. There is burning heat alternating with coldness of the extremities, a small, feeble, frequent pulse, which is disposed to intermit. Putrid symptoms are apt to set in, such as hæmorrhages, etc. In such a case, *Carbo veg.* every six hours, will be found useful; the pulse is scarcely perceptible and intermits. Compare also, *Acidum phosph.* and *muriaticum*, to be repeated every day.

If the gastric functions are deranged, we may use *Rhus tox.*, and afterwards, *Ipecac.* or *Veratrum*. If the fever have an inflammatory character, we may use *Bryonia* every six hours. Such a form of scarlatina is very apt to run into the typhoid form, in which case, the remedies that have been recommended for it, should be used.

* See the note appended to measles, page 171.—Ed,

Sore throat is treated with *Rhus tox.*, *Belladonna*, and *Mercurius sol.* If sore throat should seem to arise from a deficient development of the eruption, *Bryonia* is the proper remedy. *Veratrum*, *Carbo veget.* and *Arsenicum album*, remove sore throat if it should co-exist with the form of scarlet-rash for which these remedies are recommended. The more malignant the inflammation, the more we will find *Carbo veget.* and *Arsenicum* indicated.

Arsenicum is a good remedy for swelling of the parotid glands. *Cocculus*, *Mercurius sol.*, *Belladonna*, *Hepar sulph.*, are likewise said to have been employed with good effect.

In case Arsenic should remain ineffectual, I recommend *Veratrum* and *Carbo veget.*, three doses a day.

For dropsy we have *Bryonia* and *Arsenic*, or *Helleborus*, or *Carbo veg.*, two doses a day. *Bryonia* and *Arsenic* are preferable in case the patients complain of increased temperature of the skin, and the pulse is accelerated; the two latter remedies correspond to coolness of the skin, and a slow pulse. In one case I used *Urtica urens* with success. In obstinate cases we have to use *Lycopodium* and *Sulphur*.

The Schneiderian membrane is frequently affected, even during the stage of efflorescence; we have a discharge of corrosive mucus from the nose, violent sneezing, etc. For these symptoms the best remedies are *Veratrum*, *Rhus*, *Arsenic*, *Carbo veg.* and *Sulphur*. These same remedies, including *Bryonia*, may be used for inflammatory affections of the ear; to be repeated every 6 hours.

Sulphur should be interpolated, if a psoric complication exists. This remedy is frequently sufficient to cure the disease, or the other remedies act so much the better after *Sulphur*.

For smooth scarlatina (scarlatina lævigata) *Belladonna* is the principal remedy, to be given every 6 hours. *Aconite* may be resorted to, if the fever should be very high. Anomalous forms of this eruptions, and the sequelæ are treated with the same remedies as similar affections after scarlet rash.

SECTION CXXI.

RUBEOLÆ.

THE principal remedy for this eruption, if uncomplicated, is *Aconite*, *Pulsatilla*, *Rhus tox*, and *Bryonia* may likewise

prove useful. If the disease should run an irregular course, we resort to the same treatment as for measles. *Arsenic* is a principal remedy, if typhoid symptoms set in. *Bryonia* and *Veratrum* likewise deserve an attention.

SECTION CXXII.

ERYSIPELAS.

THE more or less vivid redness of the exanthem furnishes a criterium for the selection of some particular remedy. *Belladonna* is indicated by bright redness, or by co-existing cerebral symptoms. *Rhus tox.*, *Lachesis*, *Euphorbium*, correspond to a dark red color of the exanthem. *Rhus* is moreover indicated by vesicular erysipelas, yellow coating of the tongue, bitter taste, disposition to vomit, vomiting; the fever is pretty violent, the heat considerable and the pulse rapid.

If the affection is principally confined to the skin, *Euphorbium* and *Lachesis*, twice a day, are the best remedies. Dark-red, doughy swellings, causing a deformed appearance, frequently disappear after the exhibition of these drugs as by magic.

Retrocession of erysipelas is characterised by spasms and inflammations. *Bryonia* and *Arsenicum* may be tried under such circumstances, but will seldom do any good. *Ipecac.*, *Veratrum*, *Merc. sol.* and *Carbo veg.*, will be found more suitable. (*Aconite* will probably be found preferable to any other remedy, to be repeated every two hours. Ed.)

The disease may have been cured by one of the above-mentioned remedies, and it may return nevertheless. It may even recur periodically. In such cases we should give *Dulcamara*, in case *Belladonna* had effected an improvement; the same remark applies to *Calcarea carb.* These two remedies may be given in daily doses. If *Rhus tox.* had acted well, *Phosphorus* or *Carbo veget.* may then be given, one dose a day. *Lachesis* and *Euphorbium* are suitably followed by *Graphites* or *Aurum*, in daily doses.

Sulphur may prove useful in some cases.

If gangrenous symptoms, such as bloody blisters, should show themselves, *Euphorbium* may be exhibited with advantage. *Carbo veg.* or *Arsenic*, morning and evening, may likewise effect an improvement. If putrid fever sets

in, the same remedies apply, together with *Acidum phosphoricum* and *muriaticum*.

Induration of the cellular tissue, consequent on erysipelas, requires the above mentioned remedies. If dropsical symptoms should set in, we give *Euphorbium*, *Bryonia*, *Lycopodium*, *Arsenicum album*, *Carbo veget.*, *Helleborus*. Herpes after erysipelas requires *Rhus tox.*, *Dulcamara*, *Carbo veg.*, *Graphites* or *Sulphur*, in daily doses.

Suppuration is another termination of erysipelas, and is very apt to set in after improper treatment of the disease; this is sometimes accompanied by phlebitis, and subsequent ulceration. This condition is met by *Lachesis*, *Graphites*, *Lycopodium*, *Sulphur*, and sometimes by *Sepia*, *Silicea*, *Acidum nitricum*, *Ferrum*, two doses a day.

In some cases *Pulsatilla*, *Nux vomica*, *Chamomilla*, *Hepar sulph. calc.*, may prove useful.

SECTION CXXIII.

ZOSTER.

Rhus tox. is an excellent remedy for this disease, one dose a day being sufficient. Next to *Rhus*, *Graphites* is the best remedy. This remedy is partially indicated by previously existing derangements of the digestive functions.

Mercurius sol. and *Dulcamara*, are suitable for scrofulous patients, in daily doses. *Sulphur* and *Calcarea* may be given such patients now and then.

Acidum phosph. and *Carbo veg.*, may likewise prove useful.

Daily doses of *Arsenic* will prove beneficial, if the patients are plethoric, and suffer with heat, thirst, restlessness. To *Arsenic* we may add *Acidum nitr.*, *Silicea*, in chronic cases.

SECTION CXXIV.

URTICARIA.

Rhus tox. is an excellent remedy for simple urticaria. *Dulcamara*, *Merc. sol.*, *Mezereum*, *Calcarea carb.*, *Hepar sulph.*, are principally adapted to scrofulous persons.

Daily doses of *Ipecac.*, *Antimon. crud.* and *Veratr. alb.*, are often desirable. They are particularly indicated if the retrocession of the exanthem should be accompanied by inflammatory symptoms of the chylopoëtic mucous membrane, or by phenomena resembling intermittent fever. Some of the remedies previously mentioned, or *Bellad.*, *Acid. phosph.* and *Carbo veg.*, may be resorted to under such circumstances, in daily doses. *Aconite* is necessary, if febrile symptoms appear, every six hours.

SECTION CXXV.

VARICELLA.

Rhus tox., and sometimes *Pulsatilla*, or even *Bellad.*, *Merc. sol.*, *Dulcam.* and *Sulphur*, are the best remedies; *Aconite* for the febrile symptoms. Give a dose of medicine morning and evening.

SECTION CXXVI.

PEMPHIGUS.

PEMPHIGUS is somewhat similar to the above-mentioned eruptions. The urinary difficulties cannot be looked upon as a characteristic symptom, for they frequently exist in measles, scarlatina and urticaria.

One dose of *Rhus tox.* is sometimes sufficient to remove the disease. Scrofulous individuals may take *Belladonna* and *Mercurius sol.* In chronic cases we should use *Dulcam.*, *Conium*, *Mez.*, *Clemat. erecta*, *Calcar. carb.*, in daily doses.

If *Rhus tox.*, effects only a partial improvement, we may resort to *Veratrum*, *Acidum phosphor.*, *Phosphorus*, *Carbo veg.*, *Acid. mur.*

Sulphur and *Silicea* should be given in some cases.

SECTION CXXVII.

MILIARIA.

EPIDEMIC miliaria frequently requires the same treatment as scarlet-rash. *Pulsatilla* may likewise prove useful. Miliaria is frequently a symptom of various fevers, the treatment of which may be consulted.

SECTION CXXVIII.

VARIOLA, VARIOLOID.

MERCURIUS SOL. is one of the specific remedies for genuine variola, especially when catarrhal symptoms are present. The irritative fever scarcely ever requires Aconite. Previous to the breaking out of the exanthem, a dose of *Belladonna* will sometimes prove useful, after which *Belladonna*, may be given. These medicines may be repeated every twelve hours.

If the exanthem should be accompanied with inflammatory fever, *Belladonna* will be required. Sometimes we may have to give a few doses of *Aconite*. If these medicines should not afford any relief, frequent repetitions or low potencies will not do it. *Bryonia* should then be given, two doses a day. These three remedies will be found sufficient to control the symptoms of cerebral and thoracic irritation.

Variola is frequently accompanied by violent headache, vertigo, yellow coating of the tongue, bilious vomiting. Two doses of *Ipec.* will afford relief, and promote the development of the eruption. Two doses of *Veratrum* a day may likewise prove useful. These two remedies will act well only if the fever has a torpid character. Inflammatory fever requires as above, *Aconite*, *Belladonna* or *Bryonia*.

Typhoid or putrid variola is characterised by an anomalous development of the pocks. They do not rise and become full; the suppurative stage is delayed, and the vesicles either dry up or remain filled with lymph. In putrid small-pox, the vesicles are often filled with blood; and hæmorrhages take place from every orifice of the body.

If the patients should complain of burning heat, and the pulse should be frequent, quick, small, *Arnica*, every six hours, will prove useful. If the burning heat should alternate with coldness of the extremities, and the pulse should be frequent, empty, compressible or intermittent, *Veratrum* or *Carbo veg.*, two doses a day, will be the suitable remedies. In some cases *Acidum muriat.* and *phosphor.* may help.

Sulphur is an excellent remedy in variola, especially for the sequelæ; *Silicea* is likewise useful. For sequelæ remaining after alloëopathic treatment; any of the above-mentioned remedies may be employed. *Dulcamara*, *Staphys.*, *Con.*, *Spong.*, *Calcarea*, should not be forgotten.

Varioloid requires the same treatment as variola; likewise the sequelæ.

PART XV.

CHRONIC ERUPTIONS.

SECTION CXXIX.

PREFATORY REMARKS.

INASMUCH as we have not yet perfected a system of cutaneous eruptions acceptable to homœopathic physicians, the following remarks may prove useful to those who begin to treat diseases homœopathically.

The form of the eruptions has to be considered. If we should not yet have discovered a remedy that produces an eruption similar to the one we intend to treat, we then have to select a remedy in accordance with the rest of the perceptible symptoms.

The subjective sensations occasioned by the eruption, should be carefully considered.

Symptoms of internal derangement should likewise be noted, especially symptoms of the digestive and respiratory organs, cough, loss of appetite, etc.

If we know that a certain remedy corresponds to a particular constitution, we should use this remedy for the affections that emanate from such a constitution. Such considerations will decide us in favor of one of two remedies, if both should be indicated at the same time.

SECTION CXXX.

SCABIES, ITCH.

THE treatment depends less upon the form of the eruption as upon the subjective symptoms and the constitution of the patient.

Sulphur, two doses a day, is one of the principal remedies for itch, on which account it is likewise one of our principal antipsories. This remedy is suitable to plethoric persons. *Sepia*, two doses a day, acts similarly to *Sulphur*. *Acidum nitricum* and *Sulphuricum* will help in some cases; *Silicea* in very obstinate cases, every other day. *Arsenic*, one dose a day, is useful, but will scarcely ever be sufficient, notwithstanding the old-fashioned opinion that *Arsenic* is a sovereign remedy for malignant chronic eruptions.

Sulphur and *Silicea* may likewise cure the itch of scrofulous individuals; but *Mercurius sol.* and *Con.* are preferable. They will likewise be found indicated by the existing constitutional symptoms. In chronic cases we may try daily doses of *Dulcamara*, *Staphys.*, *Causticum*, *Kali. carb.*, *Calcarea carb.*, *Hepar sulph.*

Next to *Sulphur* the most frequent remedy is *Veratrum*. If no constitutional symptoms exist, we have to be guided by the constitution of the patient; nervous constitutions require *Veratrum*; to this we may add *Carbo veg.* and *Acid. phosph.*, in daily doses.

Lycop. and *Graphites* may also prove efficient.

SECTION CXXXI.

HERPES.

WE distinguish herpes furfuraceus, miliaris, circinnatus, præputialis. Miliary herpes is preceded by fever. *Pulsat.*, *Rhus*, or *Bellad.* will be frequently found indicated, and should be given in daily doses. After the exhibition of these drugs the fever soon disappears and the vesicles dry up. *Sulphur* is often sufficient to effect a cure, or, at any rate, to prepare it.

The same remedies are likewise suitable to the other varieties of herpes. *Veratrum* should be thought of, one dose a day; also *Conium*, *Merc. sol.*, *Acid. phosph.*, *Iodium*, *Carbo veg.*, *Thuya*, *Lycop.*, *Mezer.*, *Calcar. carb.*, to be repeated every day, or every other day. These forms of herpes are generally accompanied by derangements of the digestive organs, which will facilitate the selection of the suitable remedy.

Lichen requires the same kind of treatment. Lichen simplex is almost always preceded by fever. *Pulsat.*, *Rhus tox.*, *Bellad.*, *Merc. sol.*, *Sulph.*, deserve our attention.

Herpes exedens.—At the commencement we may use *Bellad.* or *Merc. sol.* If these remedies should not suffice, we may try *Sulphur*, one dose. In the course of the disease we may have to use *Con.*, *Staphys.*, *Dulcam.*, *Mez.*, *Clem.*, *Caust.*, *Aur.*, *Graph.*, *Hepar sul.*, *Calc. carb.*, *Silic.*, *Petrol.* These remedies should be repeated only every other day; too frequent repetitions retard the cure.

Lichen grius.—Use the remedies recommended for herpes. If there is fever, give *Pulsat.*, *Bell.*, *Rhus tox.*, *Sulph.* Also, *Graph.*, *Natrum* and *Kali carb.*, every other day, especially in chronic cases.

For psoriasis simplex we give the same remedies for ordinary herpes.

Inveterate psoriasis is generally accompanied with abdominal derangements, and is most frequently met with in individuals effected with piles and gout. *Arsen.* may either cure or only improve the disease. *Sulp.*, *Lycop.*, *Acid. nitr.*, *Ferrum*, every other day, are likewise useful remedies. Obstinate forms may yield to *Graphites*, *Aurum*, *Alum.*, *Plumb. Sil.*, *Zinc.*, every other day.

SECTION CXXXII.

ECTHYMA.

At the commencement of the disease we give *Pulsat.* and *Rhus*. *Rhus* also at a later period. *Veratrum* is sometimes useful. *Hepar sulph.* is suitable to scrofulous patients. Similar to it are *Dulcam.*, *Staphys.*, *Mercur. sol.*, *Bellad.* Inveterate forms of exthyma in scrofulous patients yield to *Con.*, *Calc. carb.* *Mez.*, *Carb. veg.*, every other day.

This rather common affection is frequently met with in plethoric patients. *Nux vom.* should then be tried. Also, *Arsenic*, *Sepia*, is a great remedy, almost equal to *Sulphur*, *Alum.*, *Acid. sulph.*, *Silic.*, *Graph.*, correspond to obstinate forms of the disease. *Nux* and *Arsen.* may be given every day, the other remedies every other day.

SECTION CXXXIII.

IMPETIGO.

DAILY doses of *Viola tricolor Pulsat.*, or *Rhus tox.*, are more suitable at the commencement of the disease than at a later period. In one case of rather long standing *viola* effected a cure. The eruption is frequently preceded by malaise, headache, and erypelatous inflammation of the skin. In such cases *Rhus tox.* or *Bell.* are suitable. Daily doses of *Bryonia* should be given, especially in the case of children, who are troubled with rush of blood to the head, and costiveness. In the course of the disease we may give *Verat.*, *Thuja.*, *Carbo. veg.*, *Lycop.*, *Sarsap.*, in daily doses.

Dulcam. *Sulphur*, *Const.* and *Calcar.* are suitable to scrofulous individuals; they correspond more particularly to impetigo rodens which is almost always accompanied with menstrual irregularities; in such cases we also have *Staphys.*, *Con.*, *Hepar s.*, *Mez.*, *Clemet.*, *Baryt.*, *carb.*

Arsenic is an important remedy for this variety, if the patients are plethoric; but it will scarcely ever be found sufficient in inveterate forms. In such cases we have to give *Acidum nitr.*, *Silic.*, *Sulph.*, *Sep.*, *Graph.*, every other day. The latter remedies are likewise indicated by hard, dry, difficult stools, prostration, heat, and a full, rather hard pulse.

SECTION CXXXIV.

PORRIGO.

THERE are several forms of this eruption, but which generally breaks out on the hairy scalp. *Porrito* escharotical shows itself likewise on the extremities and the trunk. I class among these eruptions *sycosis menti* and *capillorum*, although the typical form of this eruption is *papulous*.

Silicea, every other day, has always helped me out in these affections. Next to *Silicea* we have *Sulphur*, *Acidum nitricum*, *Sepia*, *Graphites*, *Lycopodium*.

Besides *Sulphur* and *Silicea*, which have already been named, the following medicines are suitable to scrofulous individuals: *Dulcamara*, *Causticum*, *Calcarea carbonica*, *Mercurius solub.*, in daily doses, (compare the treatment or scrophulosis.)

SECTION CXXXV.

TINCA CUPITIS (SCALDHEAD.)

UNDER this head I range tinca, achor or favus, causta lactea, crusta serpiginosa. *Viola tricolor* and *Cyclamen europæum* are sometimes useful at the commencement of the disease. Compare the treatment of scrophulosis, porrigo and scabies.

SECTION CXXXVI.

ECZEMA.

THE common eczema solare is removed by *Rhus tox.*, *Pulsat.*, *Dulcamara*, in daily doses. These remedies suffice in most cases. *Merc. sol.* and *Mezer.* will prove useful in some cases. *Graphites*, *Lycop.*, *Sulphur* and *Verat.* will be found efficient in chronic cases.

SECTION CXXXVII.

ACNE.

THIS troublesome and disfiguring eruption is not easy. Symptoms by which the selection of a remedy might be facilitated, are frequently wanting. The accompanying subjective sensations frequently belong to various remedies, and are, on this account, very indefinite; sometimes all such symptoms are wanting. In such a case the constitution of the patient will have to become our guide in the selection of a remedy.

Individuals who make much venous blood, are predisposed to acne solaris and acne rosacea. In the incipient stage *Nux vom.* and *Arsenic* may be sufficient to remove the disease. *Acidum nitric.*, *Sepia*, *Silicea*, *Sulphur*, *Ferrum*, every other day, are much more penetrating remedies.

Bryonia, *Sarsaparilla*, *Thuja*, *Lycop.* and *Graphites* are excellent remedies for acne. They are likewise suitable to persons with sanguinous constitutions, and particularly with a preponderating development of the arterial system.

Antimonium crud., *Rhus tox.*, *Pulsat.*, *Verat. alb.*, *Acidum phosph.*, *Carbo veg.* are particularly suitable to nervous

individuals. *Veratrum* and *Acidum phosphor.* are suitable, if the eruption was caused by sexual excesses or onanism. Other remedies may, however, be indicated by other symptoms.

Mercurius sol., *Dulcam.*, *Staphysag.*, *Cicuta*, *Arnica*, *Calcar. carb.*, *Mezer.* are particularly suitable to scrofulous patients.

SECTION CXXXVIII.

STROPHULUS.

A SINGLE dose of *Belladonna* frequently removes the whole disease. Next to *Bellad.* we have *Chamomilla*, *Merc. sol.*, in daily doses. *Pulsat.*, *Rhus tox.*, *Verat. alb.*, in daily doses, are less frequently useful. *Verat.* and *Ipecac.* are good remedies, if the exanthem should strike in, which is sometimes the case after a cold.

Sulphur is useful at the commencement and during the course of the disease. *Mez.*, *Con.*, *Calc. carb.*, *Sulphur*, *Acidum phosph.* correspond to chronic cases.

SECTION CXXXIX.

PYTIRIASIS.

PULSATILLA, in daily doses, is effectual even in advanced cases. If given at the commencement of the disease, it frequently effects a cure. Scanty, short, lasting, or delaying menses point to *Pulsat.* *Rhus tox.* and *Bellad.* are likewise useful, in daily doses.

Veratrum album correspond to inveterate psoriasis, and has an excellent effect. This remedy is indicated by the concomitant symptoms, such as deranged digestion, deficient menses, peculiar condition of the mind and temperament. It cured one case characterized by irregular, excessive or deficient appetite, prostration at times, fitful mood, either an excess of mirth or depression of spirits, the menses were scanty and delaying.

We have moreover, *Acidum phosphor.*, *Kali* and *Natrum carb.*, *Carbo veg.*, *Con.*, *Iodium*, *Calcar. carb.* The three first named remedies are particularly important. They should be repeated every other day.

SECTION CXL.

FRECKLES, HEPATIC SPOTS.

IF all those who are affected with freckles, would allow themselves to be treated medicinally, we should have a good deal of experience on the subject of freckles. But it is well known that neither patients nor physicians care to treat such eruptions.

If they are connected with deficient menstruation, we have to use the remedies recommended for this condition. I have sometimes removed freckles with *Pulsat.*, *Rhus tox.* and *Sulphur*, and hepatic spots with *Sulphur*. If we have no symptoms to be guided by more particularly, these eruptions may be treated like acne.

SECTION CXLI.

PRURIGO.

THIS disease is generally accompanied with digestive disturbances, and is easily removed if all the symptoms are considered collectively.

Rhus tox., *Mercur. sol.*, *Belladonna*, sometimes respond to our wishes. The very first dose should effect an improvement. *Mez.* and *Graph.*, every other day, have done me good service in most cases; *Mez.* is particularly adapted to formicating prurigo. Daily doses of *Lachesis* and *Lycop.* are useful. In the case of a scrofulous person I have used *Arnica* with success. *Petroleum* acts like *Arnica*, especially in prurigo anis.

If this affection results from obstructions of the portal system, we will find *Lycop.*, *Graph.*, *Sulph.*, *Acid. nitricum*, *Arsen.*, *Silicea*, suitable remedies, to be repeated every other day. In the case of females the disease generally is connected with irregular menstruation, for which the above-mentioned remedies have to be used.

SECTION CXLII.

INTERTRIGO, SORENESS.

IN the case of children, this affection is of importance. It should not be suppressed by external means. For such

a suppression might give rise to internal disorders, such as colic, and might cause the children to draw up their little legs, or to cry all the time without any perceptible cause. Sometimes the urine is emitted drop by drop only, with screaming. If the uropoëtic system is invaded, dropsy and hydrocephalus may easily develope themselves.

If the infants are still at the breast, it is best to administer the medicine to the mother, who should adhere to a strict diet. *Bellad.*, *Mercur. sol.*, *Chamom.*, *Sulphur*, *Lycop.*, *Hepar sulph.*, *Graph.*, are the principal remedies for soreness.

If the soreness should be suppressed and colic should set in consequence, *Ipecac.* will be found suitable. This remedy is likewise suitable, if the thoracic organs become affected in consequence of such a retrocession, and angina pectoris develope itself. *Chamomilla* is sometimes suitable in such a case.

If the patient complains of heat all over, the pulse is small and quick, *Arsenic* is suitable for both forms of the disease. In some cases *Bellad.*, *Merc. sol.*, *Pulsat.* and *Helleb.* may be used; the two last-named remedies more particularly, in case urinary difficulties had set in. *Helleb.* and *Arnica* should be used if hydrocephalus develops itself after the retrocession of the eruption. All these remedies may be repeated every six or twelve hours.

SECTION CXLIII.

BOILS, CARBUNCLES.

SCROFULOUS persons are particularly disposed to boils. It is sometimes difficult and tedious to extirpate this disposition, whereas a mere boil is sometimes removed in a short time.

In recent cases, *Arnica*, one dose a day, is an excellent remedy in the case of scrofulous persons. *Rhus tox.*, *Bellad.*, *Merc. sol.*, *Staphys.*, *Dulc.*, rank with *Arnica*. *Dulc.* especially, seems to have a rather penetrating action, and next to *Arnica*, deserves particular attention. *Mez.*, *Con.*, *Veratr.*, *Acid. phosph.*, are still more penetrating; *Calc. carb.*, *Caust.*, *Magnes. carb.*, *Petrol.*, *Carbo veg.*, are particularly calculated to remove the disposition to boils, especially *Calcarea*. The concomitant symptoms have to decide the choice of the remedy.

In plethoric persons, or in persons where the disease evidently arises from a disturbance of the vascular system, we may resort to *Euphorbium*, *Thuja*, *Arsenicum*, *Lycop.*, in daily doses. In some cases *Ledum* may be found useful. *Sulphur*, *Silicea* and *Graphites*, facilitate the eradication of the furunculous dyscrasia. In some cases, *Acidum nitr.*, and *Sulphur*, *Sepia*, *Zincum*, will prove curative.

The above-mentioned remedies likewise cure carbuncles. The choice of the remedy depends upon the concomitant symptoms. *Euphorbium*, *Veratrum*, *Arsenic*, *Carbo veg.* and *Acidum muriat.*, are the most important remedies for this disease.

SECTION CXLIV.

PHAGEDENIC BLISTERS.

THIS eruption points to some internal derangement, and requires from the first, deeply penetrating remedies. I have found *Graphites* eminently useful, being rarely obliged to give more than one dose. *Bryonia* and *Thuja*, in daily doses, are less frequently suitable. *Sulphur*, *Lycopod.* and *Silicea*, in daily doses, rank almost with *Graphites*.

In some cases where the mucous surfaces of the digestive organs seemed deranged, I have used *Phosphorus* with success; in such cases, *Kali carb.* is likewise applicable. The good effect of *Kali* may account for that of soap-baths. *Merc. sol.*, *Mez.*, *Dulcam.*, *Calcar.*, *Caust.*, suit persons with scrofulous constitutions.

SECTION CXLV.

ULCERS.

THESE are generally mere symptoms of some more general disorder. In treating ulcers, all noxious influences have to be strictly avoided; the greatest cleanliness has to be observed, and the part has to be kept as quiet as possible. Ulcers generally depend upon some dyscrasia, such as gout, scrophulosis, and should be treated with the medicines that have been recommended for such disorders. *Psora* is a frequent cause of ulcers. *Sulphur*, *Sepia*, *Ferrum*, *Acidum nitr.*, *Silicea*, *Calcarea carb.*, *Caust.*, *Acidum phosphor.*, *Carbo veg.*, *Lycop.*, *Graph.*, are the best remedies for ulcers, to be given once every twenty-four hours.

PART XVI.

SECTION CXLVI.

CONTUSIONS.

ARNICA, ten drops of the tincture in two table-spoonfuls of water, applied externally, is an admirable remedy for contusions. *Pulsat.* and *Rhus tox.*, sometimes help in cases where Arnica fails to cure. In scrofulous or psoric individuals, it will be necessary to give internally, *Sulphur*, *Silicea*, *Con.*, *Calcar. carb.*, *Spongia*, *Acidum nitr.*, *Mercur. sol.*, *Bellad.*, *Phosph.*, *Petrol.*, etc., one dose every twelve hours.

Conium, *Arnica*, *Bellad.*, *Merc. sol.*, *Dulcam.*, and some others of the above-mentioned remedies cure contusions of glandular organs.

Violent contusions generally excite a train of symptoms which facilitate the selection of a particular remedy, to be given internally. Pleuritic stitches, anxiety and trembling always point to *Arnica*, to be repeated every four hours.

SECTION CXLVII.

CORNS.

If caused by external pressure, they may be considered a local affection. Hence all tight boots and shoes should be avoided. This is sometimes sufficient to cure the affection. Among the remedies that are to be used internally, we recommend principally *Nux vom.*, *Arsenic*, *Sulphur*, *Bryonia*, *Thuja*, *Lycop.*, *Aconite*, *Chamom.*, *Antimonium crud.*, *Rhus tox.*, *Merc. sol.*, *Dulc.*, *Staphys.*, *Calcarea carb.*, to be given once every twenty-four hours.

SECTION CXLVIII.

BURNS.

THE tincture of *Urtica urens*, applied externally, like *Arnica* for contusions in Section CXLVI., is often useful. *Rhus tox.* should always be given internally, every six hours. The burnt part may be bathed with warm brandy or alcohol. Dry cotton may likewise be evenly applied to the part. If symptoms of disorganization should develop themselves speedily, we may suppose that some internal dyscrasia exists, which requires internal treatment. Quite recently, I gave a scrofulous child that had burnt its arm, and where blisters filled with pus, formed immediately after the injury, a dose of *Dulcamara* every twenty-four hours, and a cure was effected in a short time. The treatment of all such affections as existed in the body previous to the burn, should therefore be consulted.

SECTION CXLIX.

CONGELATIONS.

To a frozen part we may apply cold water, but only at the commencement.

At a later period *Pulsatilla*, in daily doses, will be sufficient to restore frozen limbs. The same remark applies to *Merc. sol.* *Veratrum* will prove successful, if the frozen part looks mottled, with violet-colored, livid spots. *Carbo veget.* is indicated by symptoms of incipient gangrene, *Con.*, *Phosph.*, *Arnica* and *Petrol.*, should not be forgotten. All these various remedies are likewise useful for chilblains. Dr. Hering, of Philadelphia, recommends *Cyclamen europæum* for this affection. *Calcarea carb.*, *Sulphur*, *Zincum*, likewise deserve our attention. These various medicines may be repeated morning and evening.

CONTENTS.

A.

	Page
ACNE,	184
ANASARCA,	129
ANGINA, membranacea,	61
faucium,	57
APTHÆ,	58
APOPLEXY,	91
ARTERITIS,	41
ARTHRITIS,	160
ASCITES,	125
ASTHMA,	136
AUTHOR'S PREFACE,	3

B.

BACKACHE,	149
BLEEDING, of the nose,	97
" from the lungs,	99
BLENNORRHŒA,	111
of the bladder,	116
of the ears,	112
of the eyes,	113
of the primæ viæ,	114
of the rectum,	115
of the female organs,	116
BOILS,	187
BONES, inflammation of the	88
BRAIN, inflammation of the	46
BRONCHITIS,	59
BUBOES,	118
BURNS,	190

C.

CANCER,	162
CARBUNCLES,	187

	Page
CARDIALGIA,	144
CARDITIS,	43
CATARRH, chronic,	20
of the bladder,	116
CATALEPSY,	138
CHANCRES,	118
CHLOROSIS,	153
CHOLERA,	74
CHOREA,	132
CHRONIC diseases of the heart,	44
COLIC,	147
CONGELATIONS,	190
CONGESTIONS,	91
CONSTIPATION,	169
CONTUSIONS,	189
CORNS,	189
COUP DE SOLEIL,	94
CROUP,	61

D.

DEATH, apparent	140
DEBILITY,	159
DELIRIUM TREMENS,	94
DIABETES MELLITUS	168
DIAPHRAGMITIS,	67
DROPSY, of the abdomen,	125
of the brain,	121
of the chest,	122
of the eyes,	131
of the ovaries,	127
of the spine,	121
DROPSY, of the pericardium,	124
of the uterus,	127
DYSENTERY,	76
DYSURIA,	170

CONTENTS.

vii

Page

E.

EAR, inflammation of the	52
ECLAMPSIA,	154
ECTHYMA,	182
ECZEMA,	184
ENTERITIS,	72
ENURESIS,	168
EPILEPSY,	133
ERYSIPELAS,	175
EYES, inflammation of the	49

F.

FAINTING,	139
FEVER, catarrhal,	19
gastric and bilious,	13
mucous,	16
nervous,	30
puerperal,	68
putrid,	29
rheumatic,	23
yellow,	74
FLUXUS HEPATICUS,	110
FRECKLES,	186
FUNGI,	164

G.

GASTRITIS,	70
GASTROMALACIA,	71
GLOSSITIS,	55
GONORRHŒA.	118
GOUT,	160

H.

HÆMORRHAGE,	97
from the nose,	97
from the respiratory organs,	99

	Page
HÆMORRHAGE, from the stomach and bowels, . . .	101
from the urinary organs, . . .	103
from the uterus and vagina, . . .	105
HÆMORRHOIDS,	104
HEADACHE,	26
HEART, chronic diseases of the	44
HEPATIC SPOTS,	186
HEPATITIS,	77
HERNIA, incarcerated,	73
HERPES,	181
HYDROCELE,	128
HYDROCEPHALUS,	121
HYDROMETRA,	127
HYDROTHORAX,	122
HYPOCHONDRIA,	155
HYSTERIA,	155

I.

ICTERUS,	151
IMPETIGO,	183
INCARCERATED HERNIA,	73
INFLAMMATION, of the bowels,	72
of the bones,	88
of the brain,	46
of the diaphragm,	67
of the bronchia,	59
of the ears,	52
of the gums,	55
of the eyes,	49
of the heart,	43
of the larynx,	59
of the labia and vagina,	87
of the lips,	55
of the liver,	77
of the lungs,	63

CONTENTS.

ix

	Page
INFLAMMATION, of the lymphatic glands and vessels, .	89
of the nose	53
of the ovaries	86
of the pancreas,	79
of the parotid gland,	54
of the penis,	83
of the pericardium,	43
of the peritoneum,	68
of the pleura,	66
of the prostate gland,	83
of the psoas muscles,	88
rheumatic,	25
of the scrotum	84
of the spinal marrow,	48
of the spleen,	79
of the stomach,	70
of the throat,	57
of the tongue,	55
of the thyroid gland,	56
of the trachea,	59
of the uterus,	85
of the veins,	42
INSOLATION,	94
INTERTRIGO,	186
INTRODUCTION,	5
IRREGULAR MENSTRUATION,	105
ISCHIAS,	149
ISCHURIA,	170
ITCH,	180
J.	
JAUNDICE,	151
L.	
LABIA, inflammation of the	87
LARYNGITIS,	59

	Page
LETHARGY,	140
LEUCORRHŒA,	116
LIENTERIA,	167
LIVER, inflammation of the,	77
LOCKJAW,	135
LUNGS, inflammation of the,	63

M.

MEASLES,	171
MENSTRUATION, irregular,	105
MENINGITIS,	46
METRITIS,	85
MILIARIA,	178
MISERERE,	73
MYELITIS,	48

N.

NERVOUS FEVER,	30
NEURALGIA,	143
"of the arm,	149
of the face,	143
NASITIS,	53
NIGHTMARE,	154
NYMPHOMANIA,	159

O.

OPHORITIS,	86
OPHTHALMIA.	49
OPHTHALMO-BLENNORRHŒA,	113
ORCHITIS,	84
OSTITIS,	88
OTITIS,	52
OVARIES, inflammation of the	86

P.

PANARITIA,	90
PAROTITIS,	54

CONTENTS.

xi

Page

PENIS, inflammation of the	83
PEMPHIGUS,	177
PERICARDITIS,	43
PERITONITIS,	68
PHAGEDENIC BLISTERS,	188
PHLEBITIS,	42
PHTHISIS PITUITOSA,	20
PILES,	104
PLEURITIS,	66
PNEUMONIA,	63
POLYPI,	163
PORRIGO,	183
PROSOPALGIA,	143
PRURIGO,	186
PSOITIS,	88
PUERPERAL FEVER,	68
PUERPURA HÆMORRHAGICA,	110
PUTRID FEVER,	29
PYTIRIASIS,	185

R.

RHEUMATISM, acute,	23
chronic,	25
RUBEOLÆ,	174

S.

SCABIES	180
SCALD-HEAD,	184
SCARLATINA LÆVIGATA,	172
SCARLET-RASH,	172
SCHIRRHUS,	162
SCROFULOSIS,	164
SOPOR,	140
SORE-THROAT,	57
SORENESS,	186
SPASMS,	132

	Page
SPASMS of the stomach,	144
SPLENITIS,	79
ST. VITUS' DANCE,	132
STOMACHACHE,	58
STROPHULUS,	185
SYCOSIS,	118
SUN STROKE,	94
SUPPRESSION OF URINE,	170
T.	
TETANUS,	135
TINEA CAPITIS,	184
TOOTHACHE,	28
TRACHEITIS,	59
TRISMUS,	135
TYPHUS,	30
U.	
ULCERS,	188
URINE, suppression of	170
URTICARIA,	176
V.	
VAGINA, inflammation of the	87
VARICELLA,	177
VARIOLA,	178
VARIOLOID,	178
VERTIGO,	139
VOMITING, of pregnant women,	95
W.	
WHITLOWS,	90
WHOOPING-COUGH,	22
WORM-AFFECTIONS,	18
Y.	
YELLOW FEVER,	74
Z.	
ZOSTER,	176